

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: Northern

STATION: Kokoda

VOLUME No: 13

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1955

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KOKODA N. D.
 ACCESSION No. 496
 VOL. No: 13: 1953/54-55 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 12

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1]2-1953/54	1-22	BORN R. W. H. (A/A.D.O)	Wawanga valley-Lower Kumusi-Kokoda.	map	04/03/54-22/03/54
[2]3 "	23-36	" " " " "	Biage (Iora valley)-Vicinity-Kokoda Government Station.	"	09/04/54-20/04/54 15/04/54-22/04/54
[3]4-1953/54	37-59	BORN R. W. H. (A/A.D.O)	Chirima valley Census Division	"	10/06/54-02/07/54
[4]Special Rpt	60-65	" " " " "	Kokoda, Kovio (Wawanga valley)-return.	"	15/12/54-22/02/55
[5]1-1954/55	66-77	PENHALE D. J. (C.P.O)	Wawanga valley Census Division	"	23/07/54-12/08/54
[6]3-1954/55	78-89	" "	Biage (Iora valley-Vicinity of Govt. Station.	"	18/10/54-26/10/54
[7]4-1954/55	90-104	PENHALE D. J. (C.P.O)	Chirima valley census division.	"	10/11/54-09/12/54
[8]5-1954/55	105-130	" " " "	Autembo-Fahinaimbo and Wawanga areas.	"	02/02/55-22/02/55
[9]6-1954/55	131-137	BORN R. W. H. (A/A.D.O)	Kokoda Iongai (Chirima valley) return.	"	03/03/55-11/03/55
[10]7-1954/55	138-154	PEMBER M. M. (P/O)	Biage (Iora valley) Fahinaimbo village Vicinity Kokoda Government Station.	"	14/04/55-21/04/55
[11]8-1954/55	155-170	BORN R. W. H. (A/A.D.D.)	Kokoda Kumusi River, Lower Kumusi	"	04/05/55-18/05/55
[12]9-1954/55	171-196	PEMBER M. M. (P/O)	Chirima and Aikora valley, Fofoj, L/Chirima.	"	14/06/55-13/07/55

PATROL REPORTS NORTHERN DISTRICT

1953-54 and 1954-55

KOKODA

<u>Report No.</u>	<u>Officer Conducting</u> <u>Patrol</u>	<u>Area Patrolled</u>
<u>KOKODA</u>		
2 - 53/54 (Special)	P.F. Seaire	Chirima and Yoda Valley
2 - 53/54	R.W.H. Born	Wawanga Valley -- Lower Kumusi & Kumusi - Kokoda
3 - 53/54	R.W.H. Born	Biage (Iora Valley) and Vicinity of Kokoda Station
4 - 53/54	R.W.H. Born	Chirima Valley
Special	R.W.H. Born	Kokoda - Kovia (Wawanga Valley) and return
1 - 54/55	D.J. Penhale	Wawanga Valley
2 - 54/55	R.W. Born	Kumusi - Lower Kumusi - Autembo
3 - 54/55	D.J. Penhale	Biage (Iora Valley) and Vicinity of Govt. Station
4 - 54/55	D.J. Penhale	Chirima Valley
5 - 54/55	M.M. Pember	Autembo, Bahinainbo, Wawanga
6 - 54/55	R.W. Born	Kokoda - Iongai (Upper Chirima Valley)
7 - 54/55	M.M. Pember	Biage (Iora Valley) and Kahinainbo Villages in the vicinity of Kokoda Station.
8 - 54/55	R.W.H. Born	Kokoda -- Kumusi - Lower Kumusi.
9 - 54/55	M.M. Pember	Chirima and Aikora Valleys and Fofoi Region of the Lower Chirima

Northern District

Kokoda

P/R 2 of 53/54

R. W. H. Bevan

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
KOPODA. N.D.

7th April, 1954.

District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
POPONDETTA.

PATROL REPORT: No. 2/53-54

Officer Conducting Patrol: R.W.H. Born, A/ADO, accompanied by
D.J. Penhale, CPO.

Area Patrolled: WAWANGA VALLEY - LOWER KUMUSI -
KUMUSI - KOPODA.

Objects of Patrol:

1. Census Check,
2. Routine Inspection,
3. To familiarize a/ADO with area.

Date left Station: 4th March, 1954.

Date returned to Station: 22nd March, 1954 (a/ADO)
29th March, 1954 (CPO)

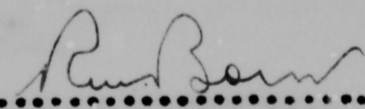
Duration of Patrol: 19 days (a/ADO)
26 days (C.P.O.)

Personnel Accompanying:

Reg. No.	6632	L/Cpl	KAMAIA
"	"	7077	Const. TOMATA
"	"	5094	" KONENE
"	"	6339	" KOMARA

Interpreter DICK (EREPA)
N.M.C. ABEL CAIN
2 Personal Servants.

Map References: Sketch Map of Sub-District prepared
by Mr. S.H. Yeoman, 2 miles to 1"


.....
A/Assistant District Officer.

Introductions:

The area patrolled is fully controlled and village life was peaceful and normal. Census revision and inspections were carried out in each village visited and for the sake of brevity in the Diary and to save repetition the following procedure was adopted in all villages :-

- (1) Inspection of Houses, Latrines and Rubbish Pits.
- (2) Inspection of Village area and surrounds.
- (3) Census Revision.
- (4) Medical Inspection.
- (5) Discussions with Village Officials,
- (6) Settlement of disputes etc. when necessary.

Although much of the area patrolled is covered by jeep roads, the entire Patrol was carried out on foot, as I do not consider patrolling by vehicle is at all satisfactory.

DIARY OF PATROL

4th March, 1954 Left Kokoda 0800 hrs - passed Kokoda Village 0835 hrs. Reached Pirive 0915 hrs. Rested carriers. Departed 0930 hrs and reached Kepara 1005 hrs.

Walking Time - 1 hr. 50 mins.

Night at Kepara.

5th March, Left Kepara 0700 hrs to Komonda arrived 0710 hrs. Inspection and Census, left at 0830 hrs. arrived Sengi 0910 hrs. Left 1030 hrs arrived Honjeta (Waju No.2) at 1145 hrs. Left at 1300 hrs and arrived at Waju No. 1 at 1325 hrs.

Walking Time - 2 hrs 30 minutes.

Night at Waju.

6th March, Divuni River reported to be flooded, left Waju at 0735 hrs arrived Divuni River 0745 hrs and found report to be true so returned to Waju and took Gorari Road, left Waju 0810 hrs and Gorari 0845 hrs crossed Divuni by main road bridge. Went along Main road to AMBENI turn-off arrived there at 0910 hr Turned off at 0915 hrs and reached Ambeni-Waju road at 0955 hrs then reached Ambeni at 1015 hrs. Remainder of day at Ambeni.

Travelling time 2hrs 40 mins.

Night at Ambeni.

7th March, Rest Day - Sunday

8th March,

Left Ambeni at 0700 hrs. Reached Ingi turn-off at 0725 hrs. Went straight on and reached main road at 0735 hrs. On to Afa Village passing through at 0745 hrs. Arrived at Ilimo Rest House at 0755 hrs. Returned Ingi at 0900 hrs and returned to Ilimo. Rest of day at Ilimo. Further stores brought by Rover from Kokoda.

Walking time - 1 hr 55 mins

Night At Ilimo.

9th. March,

Left Ilimo at 0730hrs. - turned off main road at 0735 hrs. and passed through Papaki at 0800hrs. Went straight on to Two Mission Station, reaching there at 0805hrs. Then on to the Kumusi River at 0820hrs. and reached Asisi at 0835hrs. Writer with fever so the C.P.O. went to Bothu, Sorape and Ewasusu on the Popondetta side of the Kumusi River. He left Asisi at 1300hrs and returned at 1700hrs.

Walking Time - 1 hr. 5 mins.
(for C.P.O.) - 1 hr.50 mins.

Night at Asisi.

10th.March,

C.P.O. left Asisi at 0700hrs. for Saiho Hospital, where he was required to report for a medical check. The writer left Asisi at 0740 hrs. and reached Sirorata at 0940hrs. Left again at 1200hrs and reached Angara at 1305 hrs.

Walking Time - 3 hrs. 5 mins.
Night at Angara.

11th.March,

Left Angara at 0710 hrs. and arrived at Gorabuna at 0920hrs. Heavy rain started at 1300hrs and lasted all afternoon.

Walking Time - 2 hrs. 10 mins.

Night at Gorabuna.

12th. March,

Left Gorabuna at 0720 hrs. and traversing a very steep and poor track reached the Rest House at Namanaiia(Warobila No2.) at 1115 hrs.

Walking Time - 3 hrs. 55 mins.

Night at Namanaiia.

13th. March,

Left Namanaiia at 0725 hrs. and arrived at Warobila at 0820 hrs. Left at 0945 hrs. and reached Rumara at 1300 hrs. after having detoured to visit Manugubi Village, which is off the main track. Left Rumara at 1430 hrs. and reached Emo at 1530 hrs.

Walking Time - 4 hrs. 10 mins.

Night at Emo.

- 14th. March, Sunday - Rest day. Patrol personnel washing and cleaning equipment.
Night at Emo.
- 15th. March, Left Emo at 0700hrs. and reached Ejaro at 0755 hrs. Left at 0945 hrs. and arrived at Ujilo at 1015 hrs. Left again at 1200 hrs. and reached Awoma at 1225 hrs.
Walking Time - 1 hr. 50 mins.
Night at Awoma.
- 16th. March, Left Awoma at 0630 hrs., leaving greater part of the patrol gear at Awoma, and reached Kovio at 0800 hrs. Left at 1000hrs. and picking up the patrol gear at Awoma went on to Emo arriving there at 1330 hrs. Left Emo at 1410 hrs. and went through to Namanaia, arriving there at 1650 hrs.
Walking Time - 7 hrs. 10 mins.
Night at Namanaia.
- 17th. March, Left Namanaia at 0630 hrs. and reached Gorabura at 0935 hrs. Passed on to Angara arriving there at 1010 hrs. Left again at 1025 hrs. and reached Sirorata at 1115 hrs. Lunched and left again at 1300 hrs. and reached Asisi at 1455 hrs.
Walking Time - 7 hrs. 15 mins.
Night at Asisi.
- 18th. March, Left Asisi at 0630 hrs., passed through Ewo Mission at 0700 hrs. and reached Papaki at 0705 hrs. Left at 0945 hrs and arrived at Ilimo Rest House at 1015 hrs. Left for Hojavochambo at 1300 hrs arriving at the village at 1330hrs. Left at 1530 hrs. and returned to Ilimo at 1600hrs.
Walking Time - 3 hrs. 5 mins.
Night at Ilimo.
- 19th. March, Left Ilimo at 0730 hrs. and went to Hojaki arriving there at 0805 hrs. Left for return to Ilimo at 1000hrs. and reached Ilimo at 1030hrs. Left Ilimo at 1400 hrs. for Afa Village, 7 minutes' walk away along the road to Kokoā. Returned to Ilimo at 1635hrs.
Walking Time - 1 hr. 25 mins.
Night at Ilimo.
- 20th. March, Left Ilimo at 0700hrs. and arrived at Hanjiri at 0755hrs., left at 1015hrs. and reached Namhisota at 1040 hrs. Left at

20th. March, (cont.) 1200hrs. and arrived at Sisireta at 1250 hrs., after passing through Gorari Mission at 1215 hrs.

C.P.O. and Mr. Brennan, E.M.A. from Saiho, left Ilimo at 0645hrs. to investigate the influenza outbreak at Kovi'o in the Wawanga Valley.

Walking Time - 2 hrs. 10 mins.

Night at Sisireta.

21st. March,

Sunday -- Rest day at Sisireta. Patrol personnel washing and cleaning equipment. Landrover arrived during the morning to pick up spare patrol gear and so save carriers for the final stage into Kokoda.

Night at Sisireta.

22nd. March,

Left Sisireta at 0615 hrs. and passed through Olvi Road Gang camp at 0630hrs. reached the Siri turn-off at 0715 hrs, and arrived at Siri at 0720 hrs. Left at 0900 hrs. for Pirive, arriving there at 0955 hrs. after passing through the Mamba Road Gang camp at 0930hrs. and crossing the Mamba River at 0945hrs. Left Pirive at 1200hrs. and reached Kokoda Village at 1240hrs. Left Kokoda Village at 1430 hrs. and reached Kokoda Station at 1500 hrs.

Walking Time - 3 hrs. 10 mins.

Diary of portion of Patrol carried out by Mr. Penhale, C.P.O.

15th. March,

Left Ilimo at 0815hrs and reached Haki at 0920hrs. Left at 1115 hrs. and reached Hamara at 1130 hrs. Camped for the night in a new village house, no Rest House.

Walking Time - 1 hr. 20 mins.

16th. March,

Left Hamara at 0705 hrs and reached Waseta at 0855. Visited Koropata during the day.

Walking Time - 1 hr. 50 mins.

Night at Waseta.

17th. March,

Left Waseta at 0615 hrs and reached Hunriri at 0905 hrs. Visited Urarisusu and returned to Waseta arriving there at 1430 hrs.

Walking Time 5 hrs. 40 mins.

Night at Waseta.

18th. March,

Left Waseta at 0745 hrs. and reached Ilimo at 1145hrs. Met a/A&D% at Ilimo.

Walking Time. - 4 hrs.

Night at Ilimo.

SUMMARY.NATIVE SITUATION:

(a) **Autembo area.** Generally speaking the Native situation in this area is settled and peaceful and no disturbances or hardships were reported. Villages are well situated and all have a plentiful supply of fresh water nearby. Houses are well constructed and clean and all of the villages are built in the hollow square formation, apparently introduced by Mr. F.A. Champion after the War.

Honjeta Village is on a new site, an improvement on the old, as it is much closer to running water.

There is quite a lot of movement between the Natives of all the villages of this area, as can be seen from the figures set out in the 'Migrations' columns of the Census sheets.

(b) **Fahiniambo area :** Again everything is peaceful and normal in all the villages of this area. The natives are of a good type and gave every assistance to the Patrol.

(c) **Wuwanga Area:-** The same comments as above apply to this area also. The villages are all situated on small Knolls, close to running water, and are all clean and tidy. Managubi Village is now on a new site, off the main Patrol track, but is an improvement on the old site. The natives in this area continually shift their village sites at periods of about 3-4 years, or earlier, if a number of deaths occur suddenly through influenza or other causes. They believe that the dead persons' spirits remain in the village and cause other deaths.

(d) **Kahinambo Area:-** This is probably the most settled and sophisticated area traversed during the Patrol. The villages are all situated on, or near, the main Kokoda-Kumusi road and are the most frequently visited in the whole Sub-District. There is nothing of interest to report under this heading for this area.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:-

(a) **Gardens:** All gardens in the entire area patrolled are in excellent condition and food is plentiful. Some trouble is being encountered because village pigs are allowed to roam at will and very few gardens are fenced, and those that are have poor fences, hardly equal to the task of keeping pigs out of course bush pigs also cause some damage in the unfenced gardens. The main crops are Taro, Sweet Potato, Yams (in the Wuwanga area), Sugar Cane, Pumpkin, Taro (Man'ok) vegetables such as Potatoes, Turnips, Eschalottes, Beans, Chinese Cabbage, Corn and excellent potatoes (Honjeta, Waju and Eno) are also grown and included in the Native diet.

Fresh seeds were issued to all villages.

(b) GROVES AND PLANTATIONS: None exist except for small village plots of Coconuts, and Betelnut, also in some areas citrus fruit trees are tendered and yield excellent oranges, mandarins and lemons, most of the latter are of the lime, or sipora type, but some real lemons trees were seen. There is a small grove of rubber, about 40 trees on the old Manarubi village (Wawanga area) site and also 2 larger groves in the Kahiniambo area. None of these groves is being worked as the closest place where processing could be done is Awala Plantation (Mr C.E. Searle) and it is on the other side of the Kumusi River, and too far away to carry the latex unless some anti-coagulant were first added.

(c) LIVESTOCK: Domesticated pigs are plentiful in all villages; fowls also abound and a few of the natives of the Kahiniambo area possess ducks. As an item of interest Papaki Village possesses a tame Cassowary. A fairly good breed of pigs - seemingly a Berkshire cross in is evidence at Siserita village. An extremely large boar, easily twice the size of an average village pig, which was brought from the Chirima Natives as a sucking pig is responsible for improving the breed. This boar is obviously a first cross between a native pig and a Berkshire, as he has a very marked Berkshire strain in him. He is greatly prized by the villagers and is almost a pet to them all. Wild pigs abound in the whole area and are periodically hunted. Cassowaries are reported to be plentiful also, although none was seen (except the tame one at Papaki) and rock wallabies are said to exist in great numbers in the uninhabited valleys and range to the north of the Yoda Valley. Pigeons, both blue and bronze, bush Hens (Kepoks Hornbills and white cockatoos also are plentiful, although it is rather interesting to note that Goura pigeons are not found in this area, even though they abound in the Musa Valley which is only a day's walk from Kovi. The Natives informed me, when questioned, that they want Goura plumes for their headdresses they have to either trade for them or go to the Musa Valley to obtain them. Small numbers of fresh water fish i.e. perch, are obtained from the larger creeks and rivers but they are not very large and form an infinitesimal part of the Native diet.

NATIVE COURTS AND COMPLAINTS

No cases of serious crime were encountered or reported. Also no cases were heard in C.N.M. as stated previously the whole area is fully controlled and peaceful. Roads and villages were clean and tidy, Houses in good repair and no breaches of the N.R.O. were reported. Several minor disputes involving pigs and bride-payments were settled by discussion amongst the parties involved, the Village Officials and the Loia Taudia (a fairly literal translation of this term could be 'adviser', but it is not as good a one so the Motuan term is used.)

In the case of the pig disputes - always involving village pigs and village gardens - the provisions of Regs. 101 a, b and c of the N.R.O. were fully explained in all instances and the people were advised to either build a good garden fences or else to fence their pigs in yards, and if they adopted the latter course to change the site of the pig stys at least 3 times a year. Previous Officers have told these people not to fence their pigs as such a procedure induced disease in the pigs, but to the best of my knowledge this is not correct, particularly if the site of the stys is changed periodically. If I am wrong could advice be forwarded to me and I will then countermand the above suggestion.

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS:-

<u>Village</u>	<u>No. of Houses</u>	<u>Name of V.C.</u>	<u>Name of Councillors</u>
<u>Autembo Area:</u>			
Kepara	13	) Faria	Herivo and Anawa
Kamondo	12		Sira
Sengi	19	) Marove	Faria-Paijau and Faria-Andoka
Honjeta	10		Kaura
Waju	13	) Kovi lo	Gei-Kasera and Gei-Gei
Ambeni	15		Wakei and Biagi
<u>Fahinambo Area:</u>			
Ingi	7	) Taimbari	Ijimbari
Afa	14		Lovo and Kongoro
Asisi	12	) Hanna	Okomene and Tombowu
Sorape	7		Keke
Bothu	6	) Arua	Pivie
Ewasusu	4		Waingo
Sirorata	17	) Anemari	HARIHA
Papaki	27		Handu & Eka.
Hojavochambo	16	) Aira	Jerekari.
Haki	27		Joheri
Hojaki	8	) Kageni	Urapa
Hanjiri	14		Suma
Hamara	23	) Assisi	Aija & Oru
Waseta	14		Turaku
Koropata	14	) Kigira	Taimbari
Hungiri	14		Kiporei
Uarisusu	16		Faro
			Kopena
<u>Nawaka area:</u>			
Angara	6	) Aruo	Haungo
Gorabuna	4		Jonaguna
Namania	12	) Kipini	Naiakara
Worobila	9		--
Managubi	8	) Pemmu	Moreura
Rumara	13		Mane
Emo	6	) Olive	--
Ejaro	10		Sasive
Ujilo	7	) Gagamo(provisional) (appointee.)	Iaure
Awoma	24		Demonda
Kovio	12	Anamo	Ajabo
			Guguve
<u>Kahinambo area :</u>			
Nambisota	7	) Sumbiripa	Hoi
Sisireta	12		Inga
Siri	6	) Faire	Hanjeka
Pirive	17		Kareka & Gido
Kokoda	9		Fovoi

In all 39 villages were visited, none being missed, all the villages were neat and tidy and it would be hard to differentiate between them, but probably Sigorata would be the best of them and is by far the most picturesque.

The only instructions necessary were to cut the surrounding bush back a further 20 feet, to make a clearing of approximately 50 feet around the villages. Also instructions were given for more, and larger, latrines to be dug (each village has at least 1 shovel on loan for this purpose) and rubbish pits to be renewed.

Cemeteries, where they exist, are generally in an overgrown condition and instructions were given to either clear them or clear an area for a new one. In general the practice is to bury the dead haphazardly on the old village sites and the graves are not tended or the area cleared.

All the Village Officials are carrying out their duties satisfactorily and all were most helpful to the Patrol, particularly those in the Wawanza area.

Roads and Bridges:

- (a) Motor Roads: The main Kohoda-Kumusi River road is in good order and condition and is practically an all weather road for any vehicle up to 3 tons. The only section likely to become difficult in wet weather is the Oivi Hill area, where landslides are common. There are several bridges on this road all maintained by D.D.S. & N.A. Road gangs, with the help of village peoples; the bridge over the Divuni River, near Gorari Mission, is a three-span log-bridge with hardwood decking and Marsden-matting tracks. The two other main bridges, over Iora No.1 and Iroa No.2 are of similar constructions, but not as long. Other low level crossings are built of the same materials. Several of the creeks are forded and the road gangs are responsible to see that the creek beds are kept clear of any boulders which may be washed down by floods and so they are always negotiable except when actually in flood.

Other motor roads, offshoots of the main road, lead to Kepara-Korondo and to within about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile of Sengi. Another branch leads off from Gorari Mission to Waju if one bridge were replaced it would be possible to travel from Ambeni to Ingi and thence along a good road to the main road near Afa. Yet another offshoot runs off about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile from Ilmo Rest House and this leads through Papaki and Ewo Mission to within 1 mile of Asisi, it would probably be possible to extend the Road to Asisi by repairing one bridge, but the amount of traffic (jeep or Landrover) over this section and the Waju-Ingi section mentioned above, is not sufficient to warrant such a procedure.

All the above mentioned roads are in good condition and well cleaned and all are usable by Jeep or Landrover.

(b) Patrol Roads:

- Sengi-Honjeta: Good wide track to Asua Creek, then a steep 400' hill and then an descent to Honjeta.
- Honjeta-Waju: Excellent road easy descent all the way cross Suribai Creek near Waju.
- Waju-Ambeni: Good track to Divuni River, two steep grades - however River in flood so decided to go long way round. Took motor road from Waju-Gorari, then across Divuni by large 3 span bridge along main road to where bush-pad led off back to Waju-Ambeni road.

- This bush-pad not cleared and hard going for quite some distance, then reached good road to Ambeni.
- Ambeni-Ingi: Good vehicular road except for one bridge in bad repair.
- Ingi-Ilimo Rest House: Excellent vehicular road which joins main road near Afa thence to Ilimo Rest House.
- Ilimo-Papaki: Jeep road.
- Papaki-Asasi: Jeep road, through Ewo Mission, to within 1 mile of Asasi - bridge in bad repair over a tributary of the Kumusi. Thence a steep incline up to level going all the way to the village.
- Asasi-Bothu: Good track to Kumusi River thence across cane suspension bridge over Kumusi River then good track to the 3 villages situated on Popondetta side of the River.
- Asasi-Sororata: Road good and follows Kumusi River for about 45 minutes. Then becomes steep and a cane suspension bridge crosses the Ifoi River (about 65 minutes from Asasi) thence road good to Sororata.
- Sororata-Angara: Road good but fairly steep in places.
- Angara-Gorabuna: Poor track, due to terrain and not lack of maintenance by villagers - traverses spurs and ridges at more or less right-angles all the way. Angara is at 1,000' a.s.l., track climbs to 1,400', then steep descent to 500', then gradual ascent to 1,100' (good walking), then descends to 850' and finally very steep ascent to Gorabuna at 1,925'. Leeches prevalent.
- Gorabuna-Namanaia: Very bad track, again due to terrain. Steep ridges and sudden descents. From Gorabuna track ascends to 2,300' a.s.l. then drops sharply to Sa River at 1,525', then up a very steep incline to 2,500' (junction of Kawaga and Managalasi roads) then around the side of the mountain and ascending to 2,800', then drops down to Eisa Creek at 2,100' then up to village 2,250'.
- Namanaia-Warobila: Fair track, steep in places and extremely hard walking. Descends to 1,800' and then rises to 2,400' at village.
- Warobila-Rumara: Fairly good track - steep in places. Turn-off to Maragubi very steep rise to village at 2,625' a.s.l. Main track gently drops to Eibi River at 1,775' and then gradual ascent to Rumara at 1,800'.
- Rumara-Emo: Good track most of the way. One section around the side of the mountain is rough going, but has gradual grade to 1,950' a.s.l. at Emo.
- Emo-Ejaro: Cross Ewo River by log bridge then 1 steep hill (350') and then easy grade, excellent walking to Ejaro at 2,650' a.s.l.
- Ejaro-Ujilo: New road in fair condition, 1 steep rise and then level going to village at 2,400'.
- Ujilo-Awona: Good road but is a series of rises and descents, none very steep or long. Rises gradually to 2,900' at village.
- Awona-Kovio: One steep ascent, rest of road good with gradual incline to village at 3,225' a.s.l.
- Main road - Siri: Track branches off from main road at top of little Oivi Hill - descends ~~xxx~~ slightly and then rises steeply to village at 1,150' a.s.l.....

REST HOUSES :-

Rest Houses and Police Barracks are to be found in the following places; a brief description is given for each. Ilimo Rest House, a new structure, was paid for with 2 lbs. of tobacco, and for repair work carried out on the Waju and Kepara Rest Houses each village received $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. of tobacco.

<u>Rest House situated at.</u>	<u>Condition of Rest House.</u>	<u>Condition of Barracks.</u>
Kepara.	Newly repaired - good condition. Roomy & comfortable.	Good-sufficient to accommodate 6-8 Natives.
Waju.	Very good. In good repair.	Fair-needs minor repairs.
Amberi.	Poor. Natives requested to build a new one. Have said they will do so.	Same comments as for Rest House.
Ilimo.	Excellent, 4 rooms, newly constructed.	Fair only. Is used extensively by Natives travelling to Kokoda.
Asisi.	Poor-see note at foot of this summary.	Fair-rather small but enough for 4-5 Natives.
Angara.	Fair, large and roomy-will soon need repairs.	New and good, but very small.
Gorabuna.	Fair. Small but comfortable.	Very small-was necessary to put 2 of Patrol personnel on R.H.verandah.
Namanaia.	Good-fairly new.	Poor- no walls.
Emo.	Excellent. Large 4 room building in pleasant surroundings.	Good, well-built and roomy.
Awoma.	Very good. Largest in area patrolled.	Good. Rather small but comfortable.
Waseta.	Fair. Will need repair soon.	Good. New Building.
Hungiri.	Fair. Large & roomy.	Fair. Soon need rebuilding.
Sisireta.	Fair only. Partly white-ant eaten. To be replaced.	Same comments as for Rest House.

Notes Asisi Rest House. It is with some reluctance that the following facts are reported regarding this Rest House. The building is old and consists of a wide verandah, with a kitchen annexe adjoining, and 2 fairly large rooms. Half of one of the outside walls of one of these rooms had been taken out; when asked for the reason for this the Village Constable said that about 6-8 months ago an Officer of D.D.S.&N.A., stationed at Popondetta, had passed through the village en route Popondetta from the Managalasi area. This Officer had camped the night and ordered the V.C. to take the wall out as it was very hot and he would not be able to sleep in the room without more ventilation.

ventilation/

When the V.C. said that such an action would spoil the Rest House and suggested that the Officer's bed be put on the verandah for coolness, it is alleged that the Officer threatened to burn down the Rest House unless his order were carried out, and then the Natives would have to build a completely new Rest House and not merely replace a wall.

Upon the receipt of this threat the section of the wall was removed, and the V.C. stated that he had not replaced it pending the visit of an Officer from Kokoda to inspect the damage. The damage was only slight, the section of wall removed being one sheet of plaited bamboo, but the amount of damage is not the point in question, rather it is that an Officer should so threaten Natives for not obeying what was an unlawful order.

The incident is to be regretted in that it gave the Natives concerned a bad impression of the Officer involved, and from their remarks and expressions when discussing the matter it was clear that they were very puzzled by the Officer's attitude. The Asisi people, as are all the Natives of the area, are very helpful to all visiting Europeans, either official, Mission or private, and it is hoped that the impression left by this Officer is not a lasting one.

The V.C. and the village people were told to report any further such instances immediately to the A.D.O., Kokoda, and it was explained to them that it was extremely unlikely that such a situation would occur again.

The name of the Officer concerned is not known, and the Natives could supply only a vague description. I was not at Kokoda at the time in question so I have no idea of what Officers were in the area or posted to Popondetta at that particular time.

CARRIERS:

No difficulty was experienced in obtaining carriers at any time. In the Wawaga area able-bodied men are scarce, but sufficient carriers (12-14) were obtained each day. It is doubtful whether sufficient carriers could be obtained to transport the gear of 2 Officers, together with rations and other patrol equipment, in this area. Should such an occasion arise the only solution would be to send word ahead and have all the available carriers assemble at Angara, and then use them continuously for the entire journey to Kovi and return. Such a trip should take no more than 10-12 days. But, unless extra rations were carried to feed the carriers, some difficulty would probably be experienced in obtaining sufficient food for the patrol. Although food is in sufficient supply for normal needs, a sudden influx of 20-25 carriers, twice within 10 or 12 days, would be a serious drain on the food supply of each village concerned.

In the Orokaiva areas carriers are plentiful and it is not necessary to employ carriers for any period over 4 hours, as relief carriers are always available.

Total man hours of portage was 813 hrs. 20 mins.

EDUCATION :

Education is for by far the greater part in the hands of the Missions in this area.

The Anglican Mission has Evangelists (Natives) stationed at Kepara, Gorari, Ewo and Emo, while the Seventh Day Adventist Mission is established at Awoma. There is an Administration School at Kokoda.

The Kepara Mission is under the control of Franklin of Ilehambo, Popondetta Sub-District, and has an enrolment of 102 students.

The Gorari Mission is under the control of John of Kolpu, Popondetta Sub-District, and has an enrolment of 89 students.

The Ewo Mission is under the control of Silvester of Gona, Popondetta Sub-District, and has an enrolment of 103 students.

The Emo Mission is under the control of Durcan of Taupota, Milne Bay District, and has an enrolment of 115 students.

The Awoma Mission is under the control of Poloni of Manari, C.D., assisted by Kakai of Envilogo, C.D., and has an enrolment of 25 students.

In all these schools actual education takes a secondary place, the emphasis being placed upon religious instruction with a view to chrisening and confirmation.

All the teachers-in-charge said that attendance was fairly regular, but requested that action be taken to order all children to attend school. It was pointed out that such action could not be taken but that parents and guardians would be advised to send their children to school, if the schools were close enough to the villages concerned.

Many of the children now travel for about 2 hours each way to attend school, especially in the Wawanga area from whence some attend Ewo and some Emo. Most of those attending Emo remain there as boarders, supplying their own food, and only return home on holidays.

A few children attend school at Sasambata Mission in the Popondetta area, and a few from Kepara, Pirive and Kokoda attend the Administration School at Kokoda.

There are no European Missionaries resident in the area, the Anglican Missions being visited periodically from Agenchambo and Popondetta, and the S.D.A. very occasionally from Bisiatabu.

MEDICAL & HEALTH :

Health generally appeared to be good, particularly in the Orakaiva areas. In the Wawanga most people were suffering from colds and at Kovie

Kovio/

an outbreak of Influenza was discovered. 40 of the total population of 86 were ill and temperatures taken ranged from 98 degrees to 105 degrees. First aid treatment, limited by the poor supply of drugs available, was given, and no deaths occurred during the time the Patrol was in the area. A message was sent to the Medical Officer at Saiho (copy attached) as soon as possible and this resulted in the despatch of an E.M.A. to the area. I met the E.M.A. at Ilimo and gave him all the information I had, Mr. Penhale, C.P.O., was also loaned to the Medical patrol in order to assist in obtaining carriers and also in case he would be of any assistance to the E.M.A. if the outbreak were found to be of a very serious nature. The two Officers travelled light and so would not be greatly inconvenienced by the small number of carriers available, as mentioned earlier.

To date no official report of what the E.M.A. found to be the position at Kovio has been received. A verbal report from the C.P.O. to the effect that only about 18-20 people from my list were seen and treated, and that 5 had died since my departure, is all that is known of what the Medical patrol did in the area.

From this statement, and from answers to questions asked, it seems that the remaining 20-22 Natives named in the prepared list were not seen or sent for, it apparently being thought that they had recovered when they did not come in for treatment, this despite the fact that it had been explained that the Kovio people habitually live in isolated groups and only gather in the main village for feasts, dances or visits by Patrols.

On the discovery of the outbreak orders were given that there was to be no communication between Kovio and Awoma, nor was there to be any movement out of Kovio until the sickness had passed. Whether these orders were carried out is not known, but in face of the fact that not all the people were seen, or called for, it appears that they were not. No further information on the present position has reached Kokoda since the completion of the Patrol.

For the rest of the area patrolled, numerous cases of Tropical Ulcers, Boils, Scabies, Yaws etc. were seen and either sent to Kokoda Aid Post, Saiho hospital, Ewo or Emo Missions for treatment - depending on the seriousness of the infection or sores etc. and the distance to be travelled.

The following summary shows what action was taken :-

Village.	T/U.	Boils.	Scabies.	Yaws.	Miscellaneous.	Hospital.
Kepara.	3	1	-	-	-	Kokoda.
Kamondo.	1	-	-	-	-	"
Sengi.	4	-	2	1	-	"
Honjeta.	-	-	-	-	-	"
Waju.	3	1	1	-	-	"
Ambeni.	1	1	-	1	-	"

MEDICAL & HEALTH (cont.)

Village.	T/D.	Boils.	Scabies.	Yaws.	Miscellaneous.	Hospital.
Ingi.						
Asisi.	-	-	-	-	-	
Sirorata.						
Angara.	-	-	-	-	1 (malnutrition)	Ewo-thence
Gorabuna.	-	-	-	-	-	(Saiho.
Namanai.	1	1	1	2	1 (swollen joints)	Ewo.
Warobila.	8	-	4	1	-	Ewo.
Rumara.	6	1	4	2	-	"
Ewo.	4	-	4	-	-	"
Ejaro.	2	-	-	-	1 (abscess)	"
Ujilo.	1	-	-	1	-	"
Awoma.	7	1	4	4	-	"
Kovio.	2	-	1	1	40 ('flu).	" ('flu patients to remain in village.).
						Kokoda.
Haki.	1	-	-	-	-	
Namara.	-	-	-	-	-	
Waseta.	1	-	-	3	-	Saiho.
Koropata.	1	-	-	-	-	"
Hungiri.	2	-	2	1	-	"
Uarisusu.	1	-	-	1	-	"
Hojaki						
Papaki.						
Hojavohambo	-	-	-	-	-	
Afa.						
Hanjiri.						
Nambisota.						
Sisireta.	1	1	-	-	-	Kokoda.
Siri.	1	-	-	-	-	"
Pirive.	-	-	-	1	-	"
Kokoda.	1	-	-	-	-	"
Totals.	52	7	23	19	43	

These figures may not seem very large, a total of 144 out of a population of 2931 persons seen, (excluding absentees), but they do not include Natives already receiving treatment for their ailments.

Medical supplies for Ewo are regularly received Sasembata, and Ewo draws its supplies from Ewo. In an attempt to assist in obtaining quicker transport of supplies from Ewo to Ewo, all the villages in between were instructed to co-operate, and a system was devised where the village closest to Ewo (Asisi) would pick up the drugs when ready and take them as far as Angara, which village would then take them to Gorabuna and so on until the supplies reached Ewo. If the system is adhered to, and no delays occur, the supplies from Ewo should reach Ewo in not more than 3 days.

Deaths since the last Census total 87, and births for the same period total 172. These figures show a natural increase of 85 for the period in question, but, this figure is reduced to 80 after deducting the 5 known deaths from the Kovio outbreak.

Sanitation in all villages is fairly good. Pit latrines are used, but some of them are so shallow as to be almost useless. Instructions in the digging of serviceable pits were given and as there

MEDICAL & HEALTH (cont.):

there/

are picks and shovels on loan to all villages no difficulty should be experienced in the construction of better latrines. Also given were instructions for the digging of proper rubbish pits in all villages.

There is a plentiful supply of fresh water from swiftly running clear streams, which are situate near all villages. The Native population as a whole are clean in their habits and bathing is a regular practice, particularly among the Orakaiva people.

No blind people were seen in the area visited. One young girl of about 10 years of age, from Kepara village, has been deaf and dumb since birth, or possibly only deaf.

It is suggested, however, that even though the health of these Natives seems to be good, that a Medical Patrol should leisurely cover the area. Ilimo and Warobila Rest Houses would be ideal centres from which to work, and from them short trips to surrounding villages could be carried out and the worst cases brought back to either Ilimo or Warobila for further treatment, that is if they did not warrant hospitalization. The actual date of the last Medical Patrol to this area is not known, but it is believed to have been about 2 years ago.

CENSUS:

The Census check was conducted in each village visited and the relevant figures are set out inside the Patrol Report Jacket (an extra copy is attached for P.H.D.). The figures given are considered to be as complete as possible; every effort was made to get the names of all absentees and several new names were recorded as having been missed on previous Patrols. In every village the Village Constable's or the Councillor's wife was quietly requested to point out all pregnant women.

Despite this assistance the total number of pregnant women recorded was only 48 out of 764 women of child-bearing age. No reason can be advanced for this low figure, but as a matter of interest a close check will be kept on the next Patrol on the number of births recorded and a comparison made with the number of pregnant women recorded this time.

Some of the migration figures may seem large, e.g. Mananaia, but the explanation for this is that the Warobila people have decided to set up their own village again and so have left Mananaia in force and settled in their new village. A similar move took place between Sengi and Honjeta, but not on as large a scale.

CENSUS (cont.):

Before each Census the Natives were told of the provisions of N.R.O.Reg. 101A, 101B and 101C.; the reasons for the Census were again explained to them.

The number of men away at work, both inside and outside the District, totals 202 out of an adult (male) labour potential of 802, so the number of absentees is not excessive. Of the 202 employed, 97 are employed locally, either by the Administration at Kokoda, the Government Plantation, Kokoda or at Mamba Rubber Estate - all of them are Casual Workers and all are within easy walking distance of their homes.

The dependants of those away at work are being well cared for by relatives and friends and no cases of hardship were brought to the notice of the Patrol. The same comments apply to the aged and infirm.

GENERAL :

There is nothing of interest to report under this heading. This is the writer's first Patrol in this Sub-District and was undertaken partly to familiarize himself with the geography of the area, as well as to carry out routine patrolling.

Again it is recommended that a Medical Patrol visit the area, and stay for some time, calling at Kokoda Government Station at the end of the Patrol to discuss medical matters with the A.D.O.

No anthropological data was collected.

R. W. Born

 (R. W. Born. a/A.D.O.)

APPENDIX " A "

Report on Personnel Accompanying the Patrol.

R.P.&N.G.C.

- Reg.No.6632. L/Cpl.Kamsia. Is a good N.C.O. Willing and nothing is too much trouble. Needs checking at times. Has a good knowledge of the area patrolled and was very helpful.
- Reg.No.5094. Const.Konane. Fair patrol policeman. Needs discipline and is inclined to slack if not supervised.
- Reg.No.6339. Const.Komara. Very good. His first patrol in this Sub-District. Is eager and keen and should develop into a really good patrol policeman, is trustworthy and conscientious.
- Reg.No.7077. Const.Tomata. Good. His first patrol this Sub-District. Should develop into a good patrol policeman, but at present needs supervision.

Interpreter :

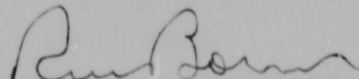
Krepa (Dick).

Good interpreter in Orakaiva areas, relies on Motuan in Wawanga. His English is fair. Has an extremely good knowledge of the area, both by reason that his village is Hamara and from previous patrols.

Native Medical Orderly :

Abel-Cain.

Very disappointing, seemed to be uninterested in his work, and had to be continually driven and watched over. In many cases seemed not to have the capabilities to carry out his duties. Most of the medical inspections were carried out by the writer.


.....
(R. W. Born. a/A.D.O.)

Attachment to Patrol Report No.2/1953-54.

Copy of letter and other material sent to Medical Officer, Saiho, upon the discovery of an outbreak of 'flu at Kovio.

Ilimo Rest House,
Thurs. 19th. March. '54.

Medical Officer,
Saiho.

WAWANGA PATROL - KOVIO Village.

It is advised that there is a bad outbreak of influenza in the above-named village - 40 out of 86 inhabitants are affected and the position is fairly serious.

My Medical Orderly had no drugs with him on the Patrol with which to combat the outbreak, similarly the Mission Aid Post at Emo River, the closest to Kovio, was out of drugs also.

Kovio is the last Wawanga village and is about 1 hour 10 minutes' walk from Awona Rest House, the closest, and is in an easy position to isolate, being, as it were, the end of the Wawanga road. Instructions were given to the Awona people and Village Constable to stop all movement between the two villages, and similar instructions were given to all other V.C.'s in the area. This action was taken in an endeavour to restrict the disease to the one area, i.e. Kovio, where it is prevalent, and to stop it from spreading to other nearby villages which, at present, are absolutely free of it.

It is considered imperative that a medical patrol be sent to the area as soon as possible, it should make all speed to Kovio and then conduct a normal medical patrol on the return journey - the attached sheets give all the information of value, to a medical patrol, which I have gathered on my patrol.

Your early acknowledgement and advices as to what action taken re the above - if possible by return runner - would be appreciated, please, so that I can plan to send an N.M.O. in if you have no S.M.A. available.

Yours faithfully,

sgd. R.W.Born.s/A.D.O.Yokoda.

Page 2.

VILLAGES & TIMES - REST HOUSES.

Cross Kumasi R. to Asisi - Rest House here.

Asisi-Sirorata. 2hrs. Road fairly good.

Sirorata-Angara. 1hr. 5mins. Steep in places. Rest House here.

Angara-Gorabuna. 1hr. 15mins. Bad track, very steep in places. Rest House here.

Gorabuna-Nahanaia. 2hrs. 40mins. Worst part of track-very steep and rugged-leeches-Rest House here/

Nahanaia-Warobila. 45 mins. Track fair, steep in places.

Warobila-Managubi turn-off. 30 mins. " " "

Managubi-Rumara. 30 mins. Track fair.

Rumara-Emo River. 1hr. Track fair, steep in places. Rest House and Mission Station here.

Emo-Ejaro. 45 mins. Track fair.

Ejaro-Ujilo. 10 mins. " ") Steep in places.

Ujilo-Awona. 25 mins. " ") Rest House here.

Awona-Kovio. 1hr. 20 mins. 1 steep climb-rest of road gradual ascent. Fair track.

NO REST HOUSE HERE.

Number of cases for treatment seen this Patrol.

Asisi and Sirorata :- Nil.

Angara:- 1 f.c. about 2 yrs.-malnutrition, probably die, bad case.

Gorabuna. 1 T.U. treated.

Nahanaia. 3 T.U. & scabies; 2 children-yaws; 1 youth with bad legs, swollen knees? rheumatism?

Warobila. 4 scabies - 6 T.U. - 1 yaws.

Rumara. 13 - scabies, T.U. and yaws.

Emo. 8 - " " " "

Ejarc. 2 T.U.- 1 abscess on right foot.
 Ujilo. Preg. woman, yaws on mouth; 1 T.U.
 Awoma. 4 yaws; 1 boil; 7 T.U.; 4 scabies.
 Kovio. See attached list.

page.3.

SICK PEOPLE - KOVIO.

Nimatava-Saove	f/a	98.4	Temp. on 15/3/54.
Roi-Guguve	m/c	100.2	" " "
Guguve-Kamasi	m/a	97	" " "
Gogotu-Kibisi	f/a	98.6	
Udima-Gombuparu	f/c	100.4	
Mamue - Misai	m/a	98.6	
Soma = Siaina	m/a	100.5	
Nau - Soma	m/c	99.7	
Sibi - Kirove	f/a	101	
Era-Kavavi	f/a	100.2	
Ugui-Iraine	f/a	97.6	
Iduava-Aremi	f/a	102.1	
Simani-Saruga	m/a	99.8	
Paki-Ivedu	f/a	98.2	
Ikuba-Soma	m/c	101.9	
Togava-Ikuba	f/a	100.1	
Maru-Naua	f/c	103	
Touve-Ikuba	f/a	99.9	
Juvana-Arika	f/a	103.	
Tatui-Saove	f/c	101.9	
Ejoka-Ketei	f/a	99.6	
Masiwoka-Soma	m/c	102.8	
Beruve-Saove	m/c	99.8	
Merani -Barani	f/a	99.2	
Sou-Saia	f/a	100.4	
Buku-Ivibono	f/a	101.	
Avare-Saove	f/c	99.	
Saove-Rixi Sino	m/a	100.	
Biai-Somave	m/a	102.3	
Nama'eka	m/c)	
Bit'a	f/a)	
Ina-Umari	m/c	)	Not seen- either in
Wana-Umari	m/c	)	gardens or bush houses
Wujeri-Guguvi	f/c	)	near village - said to
Sini	f/a	)	be too sick to bring in.
Gadawa-Lalovi	m/c)	
Suvia	f/a)	
Maka-Namoi'e	f/c)	
Bakaia	f/a(aged))	
Guguba-Lagubi.	m/c)	

sgd. R.W.Born. a/A.D.O. Kokoda.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File: DS. 30/2-1-1208,

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA,

30th April, 1954.

The Director,
District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

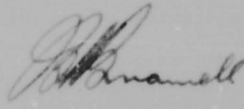
PATROL REPORT KOKODA NO. 2/53-54.

by
Mr. R.W. Born ADO.

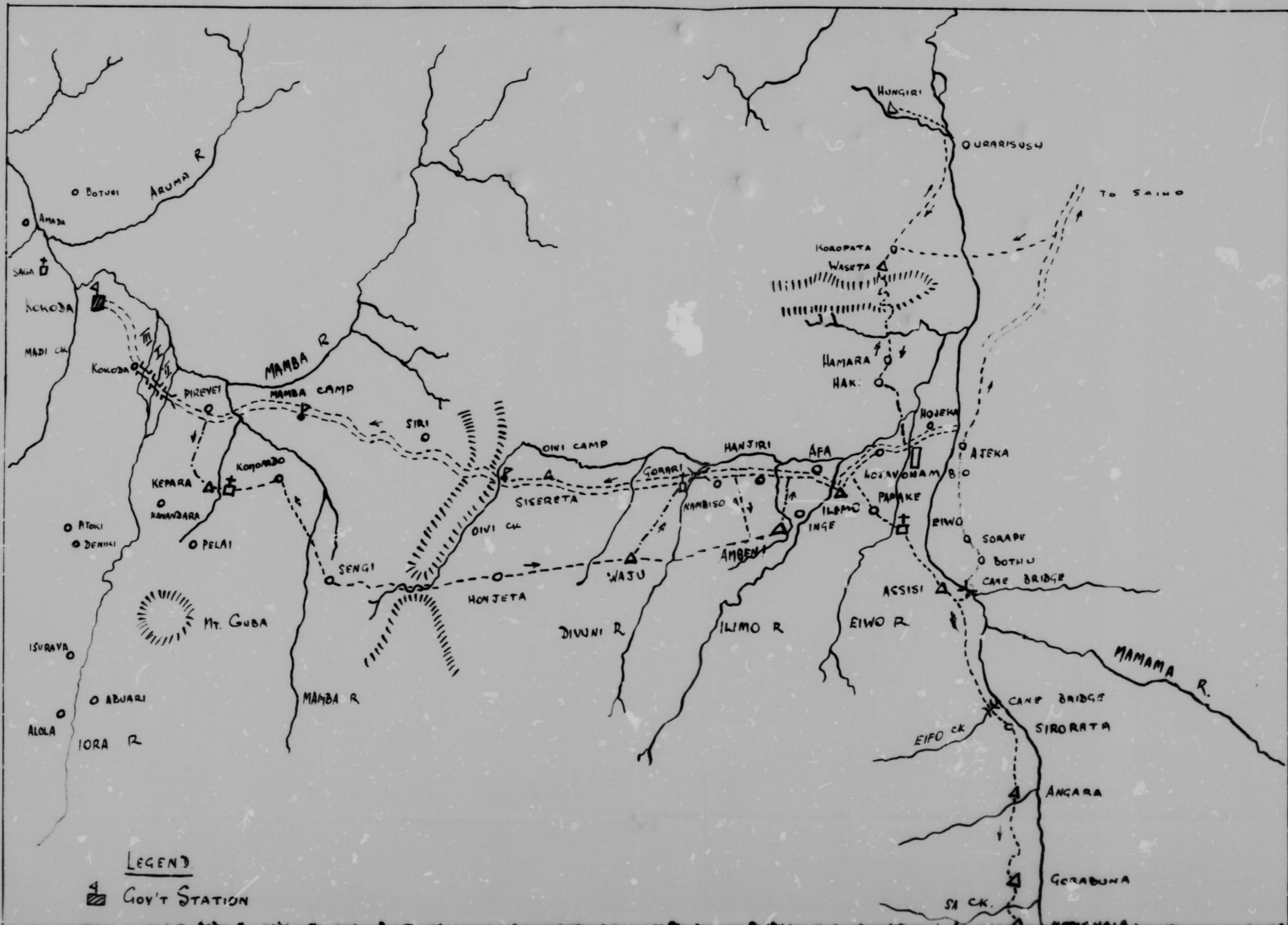
Mr. Born in his patrol has made a most thorough inspection of the Upper KUMUSI River area and has produced an accurate report. It is pleasing to note the peaceful atmosphere prevailing among the people of the parts patrolled.

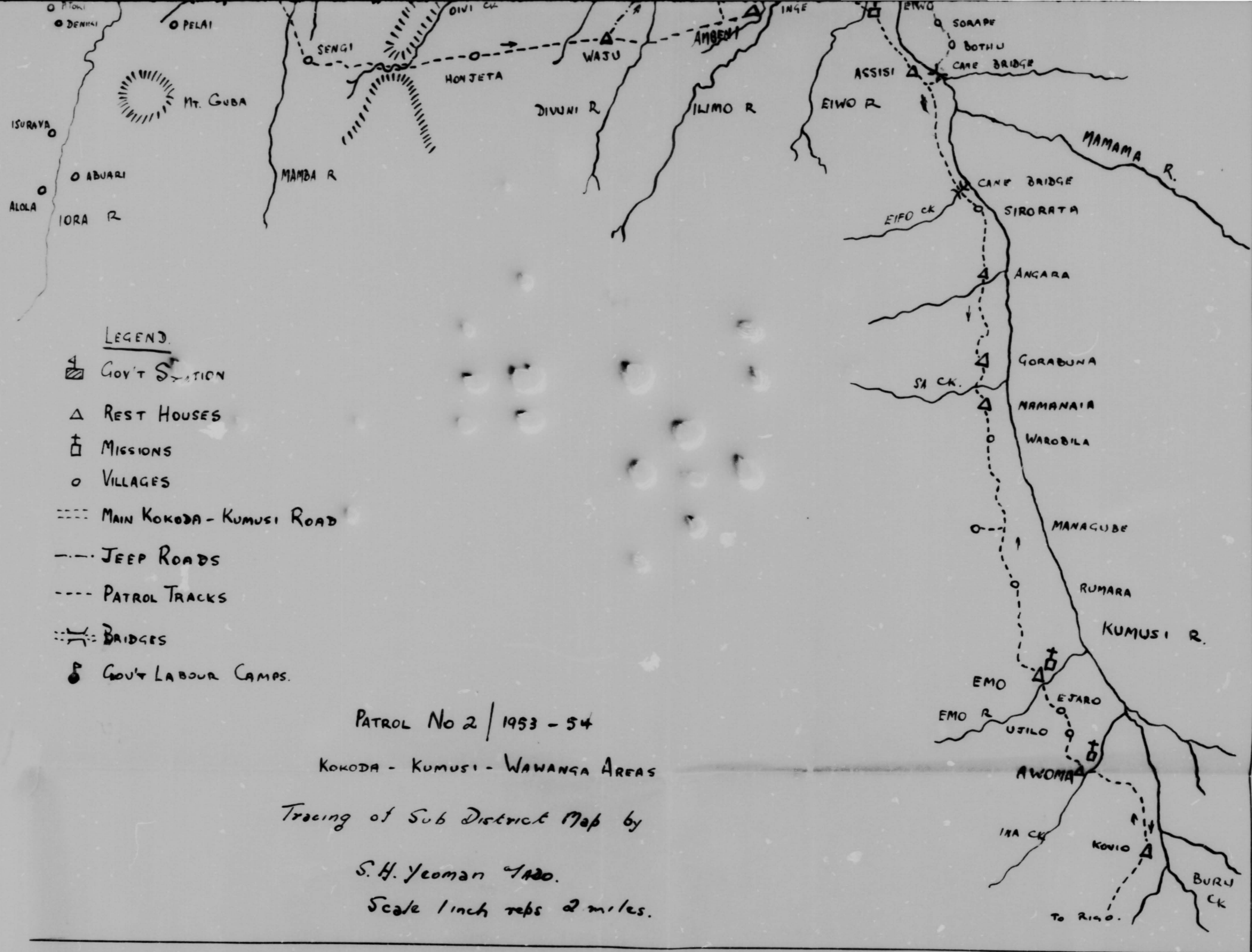
Officers seem to have different views concerning the control and penning of pigs. Whatever is considered the better system should be instituted and not changed, otherwise confusion results; a bad practice.

1. Could advice be obtained from the Division of Animal Industry as to the possibility of increasing pig disease by confining them to pens. Running loose, they act as excellent scavengers.
2. The incident concerning ASISI Rest-house is rather disturbing. It appears to have happened during the time the C.S.I.R.O. party was conducting their survey assisted by Mr. M. Keary, Patrol Officer. This officer will be asked for an explanation should he be responsible, as he did pass through this village to KOKODA about the time in question.
3. A report of the medical patrol conducted by Mr. E.M.A. Brennan into KOVIO has been received. This officer contacted most of the natives reported to be suffering from influenza. Those not seen, had returned to their garden places, scattered throughout the bush. He left two medical orderlies in the area with drugs to find these people and render treatment. Steps are being taken to obtain the services of a European Medical Assistant for the KOKODA sub-district.


(J.B.C. Bramell)
District Commissioner, N.D.

JBCB/EH





Northern District
Kokoda

P/R 3 of 53/54

R. W. H. Bawn

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.
5th. May, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 3/1953-54.

Officer Conducting Patrol. R.W.H.Born. a/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled. BIAGE(Iora Valley) and vicinity of
Kokoda Government Station.

Objects of Patrol. (1) Routine Administration and
Inspection.
(2) Census Revision and Check.

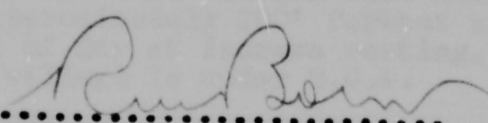
Dates Left Station. 9/4/54 ---- 20/4/54.

Dates Returned to Station. 15/4/54 ---- 22/4/54.

Duration of Patrol. 10 days.

Personnel Accompanying. Reg.No. 532 Cpl. PERIWA.
Reg.No.1845 Const. MONEGA.
Reg.No.1964 Const. AKAE.

Map Reference. ~~Buna Revised. 4 mile to 1 inch.~~ ^{RWB.}
KOKODA 3659 1 INCH SERIES.


.....
(R.W.H.Born. a/A.D.O.)

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was undertaken in order to ensure that a delayed Patrol programme, affected by changes in D.D.S.&N.A. staff at Kokoda, could be brought up to date and also to enable the writer to obtain first-hand knowledge of the area. It is anticipated that a Patrol to the Chirima area will be completed before the end of June, 1954, so that every village in the Sub-District will have been visited by the end of the first six months the writer has spent in the Sub-District.

The routine inspection and census revision were fully carried out.

In each village visited the following procedure took place :-

- (1) Houses, Latrines and Rubbish Pits inspected.
- (2) Village surrounds inspected.
- (3) Census revision.
- (4) Discussion with Officials.
- (5) Court cases or disputes heard, or settled, as occasion arose.
- (6) Gardens and cemeteries visited where possible.
- (7) Medical examination during census.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Fri. 9/4/54.

Left Kokoda Station at 0800hrs. and passed the limit of the planted area of the Administration Rubber Plantation at 0830hrs. and the Administration boundary at 0845hrs. Reached Pitoki Village at 0900hrs. Left at 1130hrs. and arrived at Deniki Village at 1150hrs. Rest of day at Deniki.

Night at Deniki.
Walking Time. 1hr. 20 mins.

Sat. 10/4/54.

Left Deniki at 0730hrs and passed through old Deniki site at 0800hrs. Arrived at Isurava Rest House at 1210hrs. Village is approximately 200' further up the mountain side. Rest of day at Isurava resting. No census taken as this village is under S.D.A. influence.

Night at Isurava.
Walking Time. 5hrs. 10 mins.

Sun. 11/4/54.

Undertook inspections and census revision of Isurava. Patrol personnel spent rest of day cleaning equipment etc. Inspected some nearby garden plots and gave some advice on the proper planting of English potatoes, tomatoes and other European vegetables.

Night at Isurava.
Walking Time. 2hrs. 35mins. (Inspection (trips only.)

Mon. 12/4/54.

Left Isurava at 0700hrs. and reached Alola Village at 0730hrs. Left again at 1000hrs. and reached Abuari Village at 1040hrs. Rest of day at Abuari. Advice again given on the correct planting of European vegetables.

Night at Abuari.
Walking Time. 1hr. 10mins.

Tues.13/4/54. Left Abuari at 0630hrs and passed old Abuari Village site at 0700hrs. and reached Hagutawa Village at 0750hrs. Left at 0945hrs. and passing through the abandoned village of Kaila at 1045hrs. reached Pelai at 1145hrs. Rest of day at Pelai.

Night at Pelai.
Walking Time. 3hrs. 20 mins.

Wed.14/4/54. Left Pelai at 0715hrs. and passed through old Pelai site at 0735hrs. Reached Kanandara Village at 0755hrs. Left at 1050hrs. and reached Kepara Rest House, in heavy rain, at 1120hrs. Rain continued so Patrol remained at Kepara.

Night at Kepara.
Walking Time. 1hr.10mins.

Thurs.15/4/54. Left Kepara at 0600hrs., passed through Pirive on the main road at 0630hrs. Passed Kokoda Village at 0730hrs. and reached Kokoda Station at 0800hrs.

Walking Time. 2 hrs.

Good Friday.)
Easter Saturday.) At Kokoda.
Easter Sunday.)
Easter Monday.)

Tues.20/4/54. Left Kokoda at 0700hrs. and reached Saga Village at 0725hrs. Left at 0900hrs. and reached Botue Village at 0930hrs. Left at 1200hrs. and arrived at Amada Village at 1300hrs. Left at 1530hrs. and returned to Kokoda at 1700hrs.

Walking Time. 3hrs. 25mins.

Wed.21/4/54. Left Kokoda at 0730hrs. and reached Savaia Village at 0815hrs. Left at 1100hrs. and reached Koiasi Village at 1135hrs. Left at 1430hrs. and returned to Kokoda at 1545hrs.

Walking Time. 2hrs. 35 mins.

END OF DIARY.

Summary.

Native Situation.

The area visited was found to be completely peaceful and trouble-free. The Natives are under complete control and village life is harmonious and quiet. The villages of Isurava, Alola and Abuari are planning on uniting and are already building a new village which will include a large Mission settlement, as the S.D.A. Mission has returned to this area, upon the request of the villages concerned, and is busy establishing itself in the above area.

The movement of these three villages was not discouraged, as these people habitually move their villages from time to time, and the new position selected has a lot in it's favour - it is central, close to an ever-flowing supply of fresh water, is in

a more sheltered position than the present villages and is within fairly easy access of all gardening areas.

For the convenience of future Patrols and after the move is completed, a new Rest House will have to be built at Hagutawa, or the old one at old Abuari site will have to be rebuilt, as the distance from the new settlement to the next Rest House at Pelai would be too great. The Natives have agreed to erect a new Rest House, probably on the old Abuari site, and will advise when it is completed.

The Natives also suggested a new track to connect the new settlement with Hagutawa, on the other side of the valley. Their suggestion is to make a track descending from the new site to the floor of the valley, approximately 3000' down to the Iora River, then up again to Hagutawa at 4800' (the height above sea level on the floor of the valley would be approx. 1200'). However, it is considered that the present track, although longer, would be more easily traversed by Patrols, and if kept clean it would at least keep open a much larger area of land. It was advised that this road would be required to be kept in good order and repair, even if the Natives decide to construct the alternative one for their own use.

Native Agriculture & Livestock.

In the non-S.D.A. villages visited large numbers of domesticated pigs were seen, as well as considerable numbers of fowls. Some of the pigs were of excellent quality and showed signs of Berkshire strains. It was thought that these strains were introduced by pigs purchased from the Chirima area, but upon enquiry it seems that the original stock came from Kagi, in the Central Division.

The S.D.A. villages of Isurava, Alola, Abuari and Hagutawa are gradually getting rid of their pigs, in fact only at Isurava were any seen at all, and these are being kept to assist in marriage payments to non-S.D.A. villages.

Agriculture, that is native garden agriculture of the shifting type is practiced universally. Large gardens were seen everywhere containing sweet potato, taro, sugar cane, cabbage and pumpkin, also a few yams. European vegetables are grown on a fairly large scale in the Upper Biage Villages and include potatoes, tomatoes, cucumbers, eschallots, radishes, beans, turnips and carrots, also some peanuts. Seeds were issued to all villages including about 15 lbs. of potatoes from my own personal stores. After seeing the manner in which these vegetables had been planted instructions and advice were given on the correct methods of planting and cultivating, and if this advice is taken much larger crops and better vegetables should result. These crops form an important part of the Natives' diet and the surplus is sold to the Europeans of Kokoda and Mamba Rubber Estate, giving the Natives a means of earning money and the Europeans a good supply of fresh vegetables. Sixpence a pound for potatoes and fourpence a pound for all other vegetables except eschallots and Chinese cabbage at one penny a bunch, is the ruling price, delivered at Kokoda, and is satisfactory to all concerned.

Pawpaws, bananas and citrus fruits are also grown, not very successfully at the higher altitudes, but abundantly in the villages below 2000ft.a.s.l.

In the Orakaiva villages of Kanandara, Saga, Botue and Amada similar crops are produced, with the exception of potatoes, and in these villages pigs are to be found in great numbers.

Native Courts & Complaints.

No Courts for Native Matters were heard in the area patrolled, nor were any disputes or complaints brought forward. Action was contemplated at Pitoki Village where most of the villagers were absent at the time of the Patrol's arrival, but on enquiry, it was revealed that the Village Constable of Deniki, who also is responsible for Pitoki, gave wrong orders to the Pitoki Natives in regard to the time of the expected arrival of the Patrol. The V.C. in question was reprimanded and told to listen to his instructions more carefully in future and to relay them correctly. No other action was taken.

Villages and Officials.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>No. of HOUSES.</u>	<u>V. CONSTABLE.</u>	<u>COUNCILLORS.</u>
<u>Biago area.</u>			
PITOKI.	8	) Gadowa.	Ouve.
DENIKI.	6		Sabawa.
ISURAVA.	6	) Senisi.	Hauva.
ALOLA.	10		Luvila.
ABUARI.	5	) Miuri.	Hingite.
HAGUTAWA.	6		Gadi.
PELAI.	10	Savia.	Urigani.
SAVAIA.	11	) Paiwa.	Omai.
KOIASI.	6		Saturu.
<u>Kahinainbo area.</u>			
KANANDARA.	15	Handu	Andawa & Taimbari.
SAGA.	6	) Suma	Harika.
BOTUE.	13		Tamotu.
AMADA.	11		Songe.

In all 13 villages were visited and all were extremely neat and tidy. Bush is cleared well back from all villages and each village is equipped with sufficient latrines of a serviceable nature. Instructions were given to dig rubbish pits in all villages.

Cemeteries, where they exist, were not cleared or marked in any way. Old village sites are the usual burial grounds and the dead are buried anywhere within the old village area. Orders to clear and mark all cemeteries were given, and also instructions to, in future, bury the dead in lines and so create a cemetery with an orderly and neat appearance.

All Village officials are carrying out their duties satisfactorily and all were very helpful to the Patrol.

Roads & Bridges.

The only motor roads in the area patrolled are the Kokoda-Mamba Estate road - about 5 miles in length - and the road through the Kokoda Rubber Plantation to the edge of the Biage Administration School area - a distance of approximately 2 miles.

The two roads are maintained by Administration labour, except that section of the Kokoda-Mamba road past the Fala Ck. bridge which is maintained by the Mamba Estate. Both roads are suitable for jeeps and Landrovers and the Kokoda-Mamba road is used by a 3-ton truck belonging to Mamba Estate.

There are two small branch roads, leading off the Kokoda-Mamba road, one to Saga village and beyond to the Mamba River, and one to the base of the hill upon which Savaia is situated. Total length of these branch roads would be about 3½ miles. Both can be used by jeep or Landrover, but should be widened a little before they could be considered really satisfactory.

There are two bridges in the area, one over the Madi Ck. near the Government Station, and one over the Fala Ck., the boundary of the Mamba Rubber Estate. This bridge is maintained by the Estate and the Madi bridge is maintained by the Administration. Both bridges are constructed of bush timber, with timber decking and Marsden matting wheel tracks, both are in good repair.

The portion of the main Kokoda-Kumusi road traversed on this Patrol is not described here as it was fully dealt with in Kokoda Patrol Report No.2/53-54.

Patrol roads and tracks are described as follows :-

Kokoda-Pitoki. Motor road to Biage school area, then good track, rather steep and slippery in parts. Told Natives to put steps in on the steepest sections. These sections are only about 20 feet long but are extremely slippery due to the fact that there is no grass cover and the soil is mostly clay.

Pitoki-Deniki. Good wide track but again very steep and slippery in parts. Told to repair the steps already made on these sections.

Deniki-Isurava. Very steep climb for the first hour to the old village site after crossing the Iora by a log bridge. Track then fair for a short distance when it becomes a mere pad clinging to the side of the mountain. Very little can be done to improve this section due to the steepness and the stoniness of the terrain. The track ascends and descends sharply many times till the Deniki-Isurava boundary is reached, about 3 hours' walking time from Deniki. The track then improves greatly and gradually rises to the site of old Isurava village, then it descends to a small creek and rises sharply to the Rest House - the village is built further up the mountain side, and is about 150 feet above the road.

Isurava-Alola. A good track with a steep descent to Belawa Creek which is crossed by a log bridge, and then a short climb to the village.

Alola-Abuari. Fair track to the crossing of the Iora River, then very bad for a short distance being only a footpad following the contours of the mountainside, then the track improves and is graded the rest of the way to the village. The turn-off to Kagi, C.D., is about mid-way between the two villages and right at the head of the valley.

Abuari-Hagutawa. Fair only. Mostly a narrow ledge around the side of the mountain - again little can be done to improve the track due to the terrain. Is extremely steep in places and the last quarter mile to the village is practically a vertical climb.

Hagutawa-Pelai. Poor track to the old village site, being only a narrow ledge on the mountainside. Is extremely rough and ascends and descends steeply many times. After passing the old Kaile village site the track improves considerably. The last section is a very steep descent of about 1300 feet to Pelai.

Pelai-Kanandara. Very steep descent to the old Pelai village site at 1100 feet a.s.l. and then a very good, wide and level track to Kanandara.

Kanandara-Kepara.- Kokoda. Very good level track to Kepara, thence along branch motor road to Pirive and then main motor road to Kokoda.

Kokoda-Saga. Main Kokoda-Mamba road to branch road to village.

Saga-Botue. Good wide track to Mamba River, which has to be forded, then fair track to Botue. All level walking.

Botue-Amada. Good level well-cleared track - ford Mamba River again near Amada.

Amada-Kokoda. Secondary road through Mamba Estate then main motor road to Kokoda.

Kokoda-Savaia. Main road to branch road to village. Secondary road ends at foot of mountain, then there is a good track up the steep slope to the village.

Savaia-Koiasi. Good wide track, steep and slippery in places. Steps to be made on worst sections.

Koiasi-Kokoda. Good track to joining Kokoda-Pitoki road near Pitoki village - alternative track leading straight down the slopes from the village to the southern end of Kokoda airstrip is in good condition.

Rest Houses.

There are Rest Houses and Police Barracks in the following villages :-
DENIKI; ISURAVA; ABUARI; PELAI and KEPARA.
All are in good order and repair and are large enough to accommodate two European Officers and 8-10 Patrol personnel.

Rest Houses are not necessary in the villages listed below as they are all within an easy two hours' walk of Kokoda.:-

~~SAGA~~ SAGA; BOTUE; AMADA; SAVAIA; KOIASI.

Carriers.

Sufficient carriers were available to the Patrol at all times. Carrying over most the Biage tracks is very difficult and most of the villages are a considerable distance apart, so it is advisable to make loads as light as possible. Up to 24 carriers can be obtained easily at all places, as 2 or 3 villages combine and supply carriers to take a Patrol through their combined areas.

Total man hours of portorage for this Patrol was 253 hours 40 mins.

Education.

There are no Mission schools in the Biage area at present, although the S.D.A. Mission intend to establish one at their Mission near Isurava. There is an Administration School, controlled from the Kokoda school, and staffed by a Native teacher of the Department of Education, near Pitoki village. At the time of the Patrol this school was not being used, the teacher being on leave, and the children who normally attend it were attending school at Kokoda.

There are Anglican Mission schools at Kepara, attended by Kanandara and Pelai children, and at Saga, attended by children from Saga, Botue, Amada and Savaia.

In all 58 children attend the various schools; 26 to Kokoda Administration School, 5 to Kepara Mission school and 27 to Saga Mission school.

There are no European Missionaries in the area, and the Kokoda School is under the control of a European teacher.

Medical & Health.

No serious illness was encountered on the Patrol. Health is generally very good, although coughs and colds are prevalent in the Biage villages. Numerous cases of Tropical Ulcers, Yaws and Scabies were seen and treated and the worst cases were sent to Kokoda Aid Post for further treatment. The following table summarizes the cases sent to Kokoda:-

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>T/U.</u>	<u>SCABIES.</u>	<u>YAWS.</u>	<u>MISCELLANEOUS.</u>
Pitoki.	3	-	-	-
Deriki.	9	-	-	2
Isuarava.	1	-	-	-
Alola.	3	2	1	2
Ahuari.	1	1	2	1
Hagutawa.	-	1	-	-
Pelai.	3	4	5	2
Savaia.)	Nil. All reporting daily to Kokoda for treatment.			
Koiasi.)				
Kanandara.	4	3	-	2
Saga.)	Nil. All reporting daily to Kokoda for treatment.			
Botue.)				
Amada.)				
<u>Totals.</u>	<u>24</u>	<u>11</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>9 = 52.</u>

Deaths since the last Census total 28, and births for the same period total 43. These figures show a natural increase of 15 for the period in question.

Sanitation in all villages is good. Pit latrines are in use in all villages and all were in reasonable condition. Advice was given to make the pits deeper when next latrines are dug. Orders were also given to construct rubbish pits in all villages.

Fresh water from running streams is plentiful and the Natives are generally very clean and tidy in their habits. No blind or crippled people were met.

From Village Books and Office records it appears that the last Medical Patrol to the area was conducted in November, 1952.

No Native Medical Orderly accompanied the Patrol.

Census.

A Census check was conducted in each Village visited and the relevant figures are set out inside the Patrol Report Jacket with an extra copy attached for Public Health Department. The names of all absentees were entered and checked and several new names added, being those missed on previous Patrols. In all Villages the Village Constable or Councillor's wife was quietly requested to point out all pregnant women. A total of 15 pregnant women out of 224 women of child bearing age was recorded.

Before each Census the Natives were told of the provisions of N.R.O. Regs. 101a; 101b; and 101c and the reasons for the Census were again explained to them.

The number of men away at work, both inside and outside the District, totals 95 out of an adult male population of 216, so the number of absentees is not excessive. Most of these absent at work inside the District are employed locally, either by the Administration, the Government Rubber Plantation or Mamba Rubber Estate and return home to their villages each afternoon.

The dependants of those away at work are being well cared for by relatives and friends and no cases of hardships were encountered. The same remarks apply to the aged and infirm.

General.

The only item of interest under this heading is a request made by the Village Constable of ISURAVA for the issue of a Special Arms Permit. His reasons for the request were quite sound and are as follows:-

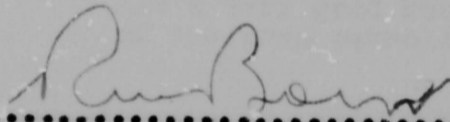
- (1) The Village has adopted the S.D.A. religion and therefore can no longer eat pork, wallaby or cuscus.
- (2) The Native Mission teacher has said that it will be permissible to eat such birds as Pigeons, Kepokas, Cassowary, Hornbills, Cockatoos and so on.
- (3) The S.A.P. is required so that a Shotgun may be used to shoot the Birds for food.

A letter to the District Commissioner, Popondetta'

requesting permission to issue the S.A.P. and also permission to issue an S.A.P. to a responsible man from each of the following villages; ALOLA, ABUARI, HAGUTAWA, has already been despatched. (Ref. DS.36/1-134 of 27/4/54.)

As the sudden imposition of a ban on the eating of pigs, wallabies, cuscus etc., all of which can be easily trapped or caught, constitutes a hardship to Native peoples who rely on such animals for meat, could it be possible for the S.D.A. Mission to be requested to impose these restrictions more gradually, thus permitting the Natives to accustom themselves slowly to the new order?

No anthropological data was collected.



.....

R.W. Born, A/A.D.O.

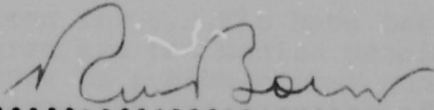
APPENDIX 'A'

Report on Personnel Accompanying the Patrol:

R.P. & N.C.O.

Reg. No.	532	Corporal PERIWA -	An excellent N.C.O. and very good Patrol Policeman. In competent and willing and is completely reliable. Speaks fair English.
Reg. No.	1845	Const. MONEGA:	A very good Patrol Policeman. Intelligent and Trustworthy. Can speak good English.
Reg. No.	1964	Const. AKAR:	A good Patrol Policeman Is completely reliable. Has a very good knowledge of the area patrolled.

No Interpreter or Native Medical Orderly accompanied the Patrol.


.....
R.V. Born, a/A.D.O.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File: DG. 30/2-1-1,333,

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA,

17th May, 1954.

The Director,
District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA - No. 3/53-54

by
R.W. BORN, a/A.D.O.

Mr. Born, as officer in charge of the KOKODA sub-district has taken the correct attitude towards the area directly under his control. He wants to know 'what is in it' and is finding out.

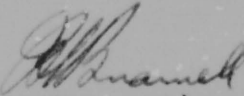
His report shows that a satisfactory situation exists amongst the people near his headquarters which at times is often overlooked due to their closeness to the seat of Administration. He has paid particular attention to the welfare of the natives especially in the encouragement of the planting of new crops etc. A normal population increase is also apparent.

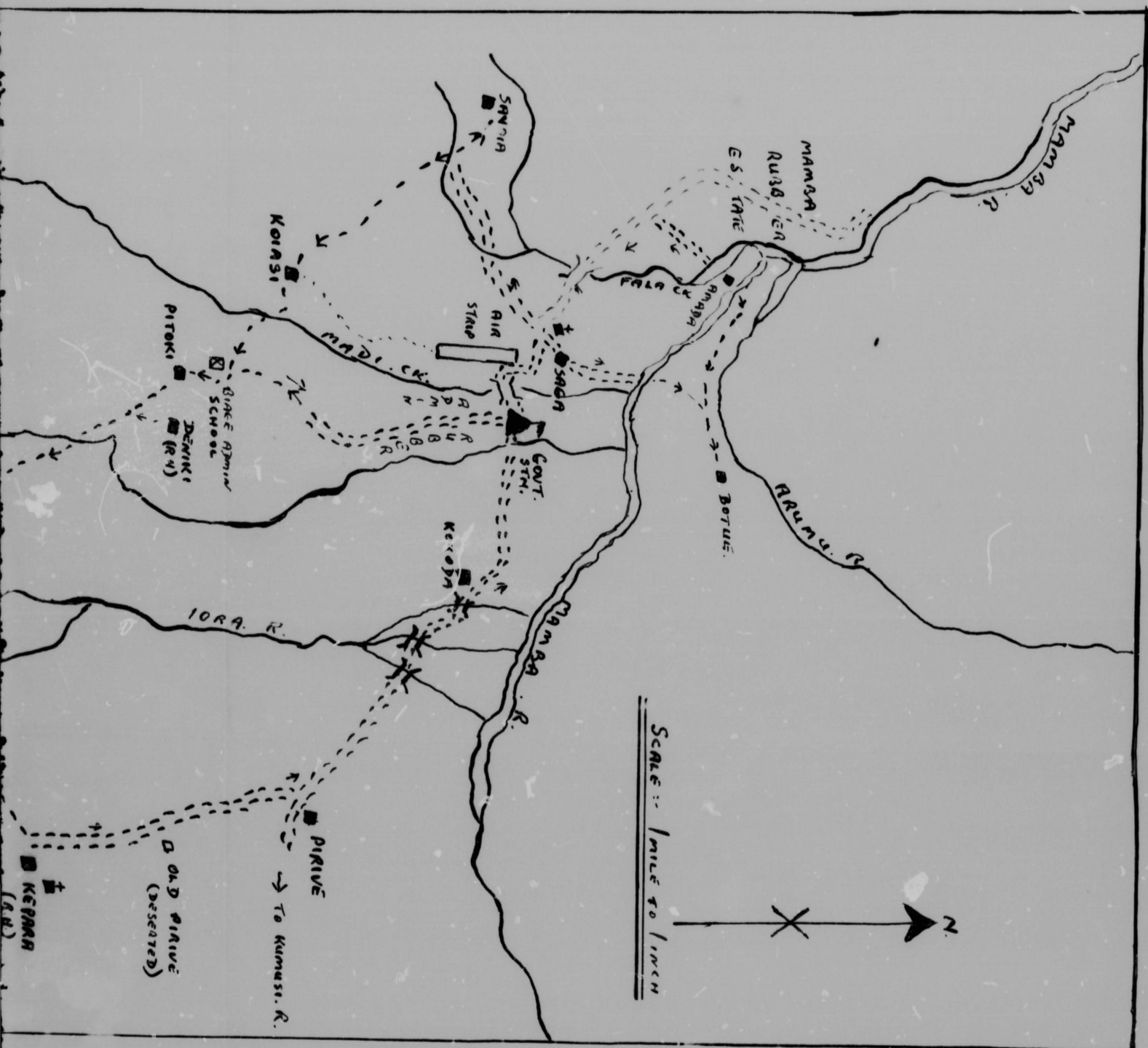
The applications for S.A.P's have been refused. The natives in the area are not monied people and would not have sufficient funds to purchase shot guns and a continued supply of cartridges for the shooting of birds to replace the food values derived from hunting, a century's old custom.

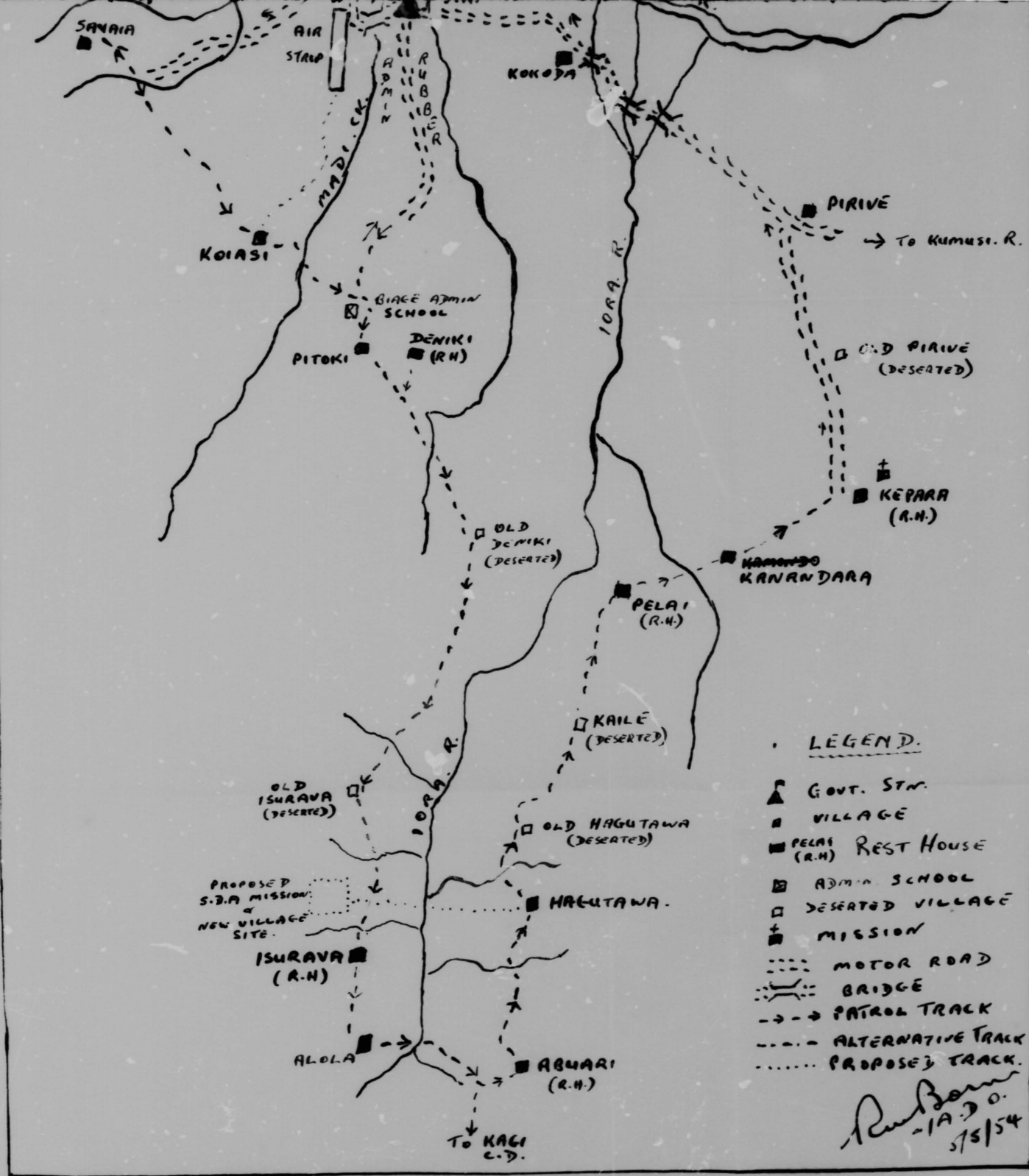
It is most unfair for the S.D.A. Mission to ask these people to forego part of their natural and healthy diet, nor is it intended to authorise the number of guns which will be needed for this purpose.

The Assistant District Officer has been instructed to advise the people of this decision before they commit themselves in any way, and the Mission will be asked to provide a solution.

I cannot possibly see every native adhering to the new rule.


(J.B.C. Bramell)
District Commissioner, N.D.





- LEGEND.**
- ▲ GOVT. STN.
 - VILLAGE
 - PELAI REST HOUSE (R.H.)
 - ADMIN. SCHOOL
 - DESERTED VILLAGE
 - ⊕ MISSION
 - MOTOR ROAD
 - BRIDGE
 - - - PATROL TRACK
 - - - ALTERNATIVE TRACK
 - PROPOSED TRACK.

Paul Brown
 - 1A 30
 5/54

Northern District
Kokoda

P/R 4 of 53/54

R. W. H. Bean

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

12th. July, 1954.

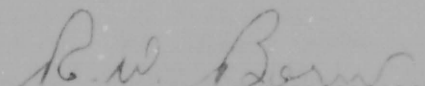
The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPODETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 4/1953-54.

Officer Conducting Patrol : R.W.H. Born. s/A.D.O.
Area Patrolled : Chirima Valley.
Objects of Patrol : (1) Routine Inspection.
(2) Census Revision.
(3) General Administration.
Date Patrol Left Station : 10th. June, 1954.
Date Patrol Returned to Station : 2nd. July, 1954.
Duration of Patrol : 23 days.
Personnel Accompanying : Reg. No. 6532 L/Cpl. KAMAIA.
" " 6339 Const. KOMARA.
" " 1639 " MAIPU.
" " 1665 " SOURO.
" " 6272 " PAMU.
W.M.O. Abel-Cain.
Interpreter EREPA(Dick).
Personal Servant.
V.C. MACH of KANCA.

Map Reference :

Sketch map based on Buna Revised
4 miles to 1 inch.


.....
(R.W.H. Born. s/A.D.O.)

Introduction.

This Patrol completed the Station Patrol Programme for the period ending the 30th. June, 1954. Every village in the Sub-District has been visited by the writer within the last six months.

It would appear that June-July is probably the best time to undertake the Chirima Patrol, as it is then the local dry-season and roads and tracks are in much better condition than at other times, also longer periods can be spent in field work unhindered by the normal afternoon rains. During this entire patrol only one afternoon was lost through rain - an extremely heavy fall which occurred while the Patrol was at Longai - and rain fell on only three nights and then only in light showers.

To avoid unnecessary repetition in the Diary the following procedure was carried out in each Village visited :-

- (a) Houses, latrines & rubbish pits inspected,
- (b) Village surrounds inspected,
- (c) Revision of Census,
- (d) Discussions with Village Officials,
- (e) Court cases & disputes heard, or settled, as occasion arose,
- (f) Gardens & cemeteries visited where possible, and,
- (g) Medical inspection by M.M.O. during Census.

Times shown at the end of each day in the Diary do not include rest periods, or other halts along the track.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Thurs. 10/6/54.

Patrol left Kokoda Station at 0730hrs. and arrived at Mamba Plantation residence at 0830hrs. Visited Mr. H. Kienle and remained 30 minutes. Left at 0900hrs. and crossed the Komo River at 0945hrs, the Kbei Creek at 1020hrs., the Meseani No.1. Creek at 1110hrs and the Meseani No.2 Creek at 1125hrs. Rested carriers. Left at 1145hrs. and reached KANCA Village at 1210hrs. Rest of day at KANCA.

Walking Time. 3 hrs. 50 mins.

Fri. 11/6/54.

Left KANCA at 0745hrs. and passed the Fofoa mark at 0850hrs. Rested carriers. Left at 0900hrs. and crossed the Lasa Creek twice, at 1000hrs and 1030hrs. Rested carriers again. Left at 1045hrs. and crossed To'u Creek at 1120hrs. and reached top of hill before SEIBA at 1300hrs. Rested 10 mins. Descended hill and crossed Saiba Creek and reached SEIBA Village at 1320hrs. Rest of day at SEIBA.

Walking Time 5hrs.

Sat. 12/6/54.

Departed SEIBA at 0715hrs. and crossed O'o Creek at 0805hrs. then a steep climb until 0815hrs. Rested carriers. Left at 0820hrs. and crossed Saiba Creek at 0845hrs, Kokoa Creek at 0915hrs. and Koroa Creek at 0920hrs. reached KARUKABU Rest House at 0925hrs. Visited KARUKABU Village, leaving Rest House at 1000hrs. and reaching Village at 1010hrs. Left at 1300hrs. and returned, via Rest House, and went on to TUMBI Village, crossing Sese Creek at 1345hrs., and arriving at TUMBI at 1355hrs. Left at 1600hrs. and reached ASIMBA Rest House at 1655hrs. Night at ASIMBA.

Walking Time. 4 hrs. 35 mins.

Sun. 13/6/54.

Rest Day. Completed Census of ASIMBA Village during afternoon. Village 10 minutes' walk from Rest House.

Walking Time. 20 mins.

Mon. 14/6/54.

Left ASIMBA at 0730 hrs. and crossed the ASIMBA River, passed the village at 0740hrs. Crossed Saha Creek at 0815hrs. and climbed up to SAMANA Village, arriving there at 0830hrs. Left at 1030hrs. and crossed Gusi Creek at 1050hrs. and reached KOROGO Village at 1055hrs. Left again at 1300hrs. and crossed Jiu River at 1345hrs. and reached BURI Village at 1425hrs. crossed the Buri River immediately and reached the Rest House at 1430hrs. Village Constables of CORAWAKU and BOFU present to meet the patrol, and said that relief carriers would be arriving next day. Patrol rejoined by two members of the Kokoda Detachment of R.P.I.M.C.C. who had been sent ahead to give notice of the patrol's movements. Rest of day at BURI.

walking Time. 2hrs. 55mins.

Tues. 15/6/54.

At BURI. Census and other inspections carried out. Visited some village gardens to examine damage done by bush pigs. Returned to Rest House at 1400hrs. Croksiva carriers returned to Kokoda, relief carriers arrived during the afternoon.

walking Time. 3hrs. (inspecting gardens only.)

Wed. 16/6/54.

Left BURI at 0715hrs. Reached the bogged route for the new mission road at 0915hrs. after a very steep and rough climb. Walked parallel to new road for 10 minutes and then climbed steeply again until 1010hrs. when the patrol came out on a bluff and had a magnificent view of the Upper Chirima Valley with Mt. Albert Edward in the background. Rested carriers. Left at 1020hrs. and reached CORAWAKU Village at 1200hrs. Left at 1220hrs. and reached CAICEGO Rest House at 1310hrs. All Village people were gathered at Rest House for the Census. Rest of day at CAICEGO.

walking Time. 4hrs. 20mins.

Thurs. 17/6/54.

Left CAICEGO at 0725hrs. and crossed Kui Creek, then climbed up to a point where the completed mission road reaches at 0800hrs. Walked along mission road until 0845hrs. then across a very large garden to reach KAGO Rest House at 0850hrs. Left at 1300hrs. and used mission road for 10 minutes then left it and descended to a dry creek bed and then up again regaining the mission road at 1345hrs. Walked along mission road till 1400hrs. then descended to Ho'iu Creek at 1407hrs., climbed up and rejoined mission road at 1425hrs., continued along the mission road and reached Iongai Catholic Mission at 1515hrs. Remained at Iongai and visited Father Sourisseau (Father-in-Charge) during the afternoon. Night at Iongai.

walking Time. 3hrs. 40 mins.

Fri. 18/6/54.

At IONCAI. Census and inspection of WAINAKIORI, BANADA, ITICIE & KORUKORU, all small hamlets, and SONGATU, the main village. (Note: all these villages are recorded in the one Census book). Left IONCAI at 0800hrs. and returned at 1430 hrs. Extremely heavy fall of rain began at 1525hrs and lasted 22 mins. Rest of day at IONCAI.

walking Time. 2hrs. 35 mins.

Sat. 19/6/54.

At IONCAI. Census of IONCAI Group of Villages carried out. MILI, KOFA, EFA, VBIVA & WAINAI all visited. Left IONCAI at 0800hrs. and returned at 1345hrs. One member of patrol party sent back to Kokoda as escort for hospital patients being sent in for treatment. Rest of day at IONCAI.

walking Time. 1hr. 50 mins.

Sun. 20/6/54.

Rest day. At IONCAI. Patrol personnel cleaning equipment and washing clothing.

Mon. 21/6/54.

Left IONGAI at 0730 hrs. along Mission road till 0820 hrs turned off and descended to SIKCO Village arriving there at 0850 hrs. Left at 1100 hrs and descended to HAI'A Creek and then climbed up to KIMU (Mission) Rest House at 1125 hrs. Left carriers and 3 Police and went up to KOIPAKU Village, 10 minutes climb, arriving there at 1140 hrs. Returned to KIMU Rest House at 1300 hrs. Patrol preparing to move off at 1400 hrs when I noticed a prisoner, convicted and sentenced at IONGAI on 15/6/54, was missing and had escaped. Ordered 1 Constable to check gear and pt para camp while self and other 3 Constables, Village Constables, Councillors and natives undertook search for escapee. Full report of search is included in Section headed 'Native Courts and Complaints'. Night at KIMU.

Trav. Time 1 hr. 45 mins.

Tues. 22/6/54.

Left KIMU at 0700 hrs and crossed to SINDA'A Creek a tributary of the Chirisa River, at 0735 hrs, then a very long and steep climb up to KASA Rest House arriving there at 0900 hrs. CO, BILALISA, YONIAI and ZIFONAI Villages visited during afternoon. Night at KASA.

Trav. time 2 hrs.

Wed. 23/6/54.

Left KASA at 0800 hrs and retraced track back to SINDA'A and CHIRISA junction. Crossed Chirisa River at 0905 hrs. Rested 10 minutes. Left at 0915 hrs and reached CARISA Rest House at 1015 hrs. Rest of day at CARISA. Census of local villages carried out. Prisoner recaptured at about 1600 hrs.

Trav. time 2 hrs 5 mins.

Thurs. 24/6/54.

Left CARISA at 0745 hrs down to SIKCO Creek and then up to GIMARA Village at 0815 hrs went on and reached FORO Village at 0925 hrs. Left at 0950 hrs and descended very steeply to GIMARA Creek (1020 hrs) and then long, steep climb to EYESA Rest House arriving there at 1130 hrs. Rest of day at EYESA.

Trav. time 3 hrs 20 mins.

Fri. 25/6/54.

Left EYESA at 0810 hrs - down to TU Creek and 0910 hrs. Rested and left at 0930 hrs and climbed up to BOFU arriving at 1030 hrs. Rest of day at BOFU.

Trav. time 2 hrs.

Sat. 26/6/54.

Left BOFU at 0805 hrs and after one steep ascent track gradually descended to Chirisa River. Crossed the River and reached BURI Rest House at 1125 hrs. Two 10 minute rests en route. Rest of day at BURI.

Trav. time 3 hrs.

Sun. 26/7/54.

Rest Day. Patrol personnel cleaning equipment and washing.

Mon. 28/6/54.

Left BURI at 0830 hrs and reached ASIDIA at 1125 hrs. Passed through KONDICO at 0955 hrs - 15 minutes rest - and passed SAKATA turn-off at 1045 hrs. Necessary to arrange carriers for rest of return trip to KOKODA. Rest of day at ASIDIA resorting loads and collecting carriers.

Trav. time 2 hrs 35 mins.

Tues. 29/6/54.

Left ASIDIA at 0730 hrs - leaving L/C 1 to bring carriers along behind me - reached TUBI turn-off at 0830 hrs, went straight on and passed KARKABU turn-off at 0955 hrs and reached Rest House at 0700 hrs. L/C 1 and carriers did not arrive till 1230 hrs. Some carriers detailed

Yesterday had failed to arrive. Rest of day at KARUKARU.

Trav. time 1 hr. 30 min.

Wed. 30/6/54.

Left KARUKARU at 0730 hrs and crossed O'O Creek at 0850 hrs. Rested carriers, rather heavily loaded. Left at 0900 hrs and reached BRIBA at 1045 hrs. Rest of day at BRIBA.

Trav. Time 2hrs 45 min.

Thurs. 1/ /54.

Left BRIBA at 0830 hrs. crossed TO'B Creek at 1000 hrs. Rested carriers went on at 1015 hrs. and crossed LASA Creek No.2 at 1045 hrs. and LASA Creek No.1 at 1120 hrs. Carried on and reached bottom of FOFUA hill at 1135 hrs. Rested carriers and left at 1150 hrs. Crossed KAU'GA River at 1300 hrs and reached Rest House at 1320 hrs. Rest of day at KAU'GA.

Trav. Time 4 hrs. 30 min.

Fri. 2/7/54.

Left KAU'GA at 0800 hrs and crossed MESSANI Creek No.1 and No.2 at 0820 hrs and 0835 hrs respectively. Went on and crossed KBI Creek at 0925 hrs. Rested carriers. Left at 0945 hrs and crossed KOMO River at 1020 hrs reached MAMBA House at 1105 hrs. Visited Mr. Kiazle. Left at 1130 hrs and reached Kokoda Station at 1225 hrs.

Trav. Time 3 hrs 15 min.

END OF DIARY

SUMMARYNative Situation:

Generally speaking the situation in the Chirima is peaceful and trouble - free. Unfortunately, the Chirima is a man of violent temper and is quick to act when his pride or prestige is involved. This is evidenced by his more or less instinctive resort to violence when aroused. On three occasions during the Patrol, while the Patrol was in the village or in the near vicinity, and the general situation was as described above, trouble flared up in an instant and involved the use of axes and spears but serious damage was avoided in each case due to prompt action on the part of the Patrol or by the Village Constables concerned.

None of these occurrences resulted in Court action being taken, there being really no grounds for such action, but long discussions were held with the participants and the Village Officials concerned explaining the law regarding armed assaults, riotous behaviour and so on and it is considered that some of the warnings issued will be remembered.

All Natives seem to be co-operative and helpful in every way during the Patrol, (with the exception of AINSA Village which failed to supply carriers on the return trip), when doing any thing connected with the Patrol, e.g. attendance at Council, providing food for sale to the Patrol, carrying water and firewood. But it was very noticeable that there was no real interest in the Patrol and there was no ceremonial gift-taking of pigs and other food as has been reported on previous Patrols.

In fact the Patrol had to sustain itself for the entire trip on rations brought from Kokoda and carried all the way. Only one bush-pig was shot during the entire trip and only one pigeon - although approximately 15 cartridges (shot-gun) were expended.

At nearly every Rest House could be seen the elevated platform on which gifts of food are normally placed for a Patrol, but not once was any good in evidence on this occasion. The fact did not pass un-noticed by the Patrol Native personnel, and quite often I heard them talking together and comparing the present Patrol with other Patrols in the past when gifts of food were in abundance, from their conversation I gathered that they were as puzzled as was I and they could advance no reasons to explain the situation.

At one village, EYNSA, I heard one member of the Patrol complaining to the Village Constable and Councillor about the lack of gifts of food, and asking for the reason, if any. The reply was most interesting, being that no-one had thought of organizing the gifts of food and that they would see if something could be done at this late date. I interrupted the conversation and said that I did not want to solicit gifts of food and that I had purchased all I required. The reaction to this was surprising, the general trend of the reply being, "Oh well, that's a good thing as we are going to have a big dance after you leave and we need all our pigs and sweet potato for the feast".

In my own opinion this was merely an excuse, as pigs are plentiful and there is no shortage of garden produce, large stacks of yams and taro are held in the villages and there are numerous very large gardens of sweet potato ready for harvesting. The real reason, I think, lies in the fact that by far the greater majority of these people live in their isolated garden houses and only congregate in the villages for visits by Patrols, or for dances and similar events in the Native life, and that the general attitude was to get the Patrol on its way as soon as possible and so enable everyone to drop back into their normal way of life with a minimum of delay.

However, most of this is merely supposition as there were no overt acts expressing dislike or resentment, only an apparent lack of interest in anything to do with the Patrol over and above their normal duties and activities in regard to it.

One further point may be that there is a certain reaction to the fact that many of the villages of the Lower Chirica have moved from their old sites on the sides of the mountains, down to the patrol road, and in obedience to instructions given by a previous officer. In these villages it is particularly obvious that the settlements are merely 'Patrol Villages' and are not accepted for the greater part of the year. I am not certain that this is true therefore no action is taken to induce the villages to return to their old sites.

The reasons for this are twofold; firstly, I did not want to countermand the order of the previous officer on my first visit to the area and on my first impressions, preferring to wait until I visit the area again, or preferably, obtain the opinion of a Patrol Officer on the matter after he had patrolled the area. Again, it is only fairly recently that the villages moved down to the road and it was considered advisable not to send them back so soon. Secondly: the Catholic Mission is putting a main track through the area which will pass along the mountains approximately half-way between the present patrol road on the floor of the valley and the old track along the ridges and spurs on top of the mountains connecting the old village sites. When the Mission road is completed it is thought that the Natives will themselves move to new sites close to the road and this will provide a solution satisfactory to both the Natives and to Patrol Officers.

Native Agriculture and Livestock:

Pigs are plentiful throughout the whole area visited and they are all of a very good type, all having some properties of the Berkshire strain in their make-up. The pigs are carefully tended and the whole valley is dotted with pig-houses, specially built in old garden areas where the pigs are allowed to roam and root for whatever crops were not harvested by the Natives. Pigs and farrowed sows are usually kept in the villages and hand fed until such time as they are considered able to forage for themselves, when they are placed in the pig-houses mentioned above.

The pig is an extremely important item to the Native, it represents his main source of meat supply, his wealth and position in the community and is practically his only source of money income. Chirica pigs are highly prized by the GRAMAIVA people and quite a respectable trade in pigs is carried on. Average prices range from £1 to £5 for pigs according to size.

Dogs are also fairly numerous in the Upper Chirica area and are of a slightly better breed than the normal village dog, due to the introduction of some good blood through the Catholic Mission dogs. The dogs are healthier, with good thick coats and no mange, than any other village dogs I have seen. They are not treated in any better manner than other village dogs, having to forage for themselves, but it seems the cooler climate agrees with them.

Poultry is not so plentiful as was expected from a perusal of earlier Patrol Reports. Many villages have no poultry at all and those that have have only small numbers. That were seen were of very good quality.

The Catholic Mission at IONCAI runs 14 cattle and 7 horses, as well as a flock of 30 fowls. All animals and birds are in excellent condition and do very well on the native produce. Fresh milk, butter and cheese was obtained from the Father-in-Charge and was greatly appreciated.

Gardens are all in excellent condition and all are all very large. Even with the projected programme of fests and dances there should be no shortage of food in the area, with the exception mentioned below. The main crop is universally the sweet potato and the tubers seen are among the largest and best I have ever seen. Taro and yams are also grown, not in such large quantities, and are normally kept for the fests. Sugar cane and bananas are also grown - the bananas being planted at lower

levels near the floor of the valley and they do fairly well. Tapioca is grown in quantity at KOROCCO & CORAWAKU Villages.

At BURI Village, which is on the floor of the valley at the junction of the Chirima and Buri Rivers, the food situation is not of the best. This area is over-run with bush pigs and the damage to gardens by these animals is considerable. Already food is in short supply, but the villagers of CORAWAKU & BOFU, who have plenty of food, are helping out with gifts of food to BURI. The BURI people were advised to build stronger fences around their gardens in the future and they were told that two Native Police from Kokoda would be sent to the area for a week to hunt and shoot the pigs in an effort to curtail their present depredations.
NOTE: Two Police left Kokoda on 5/7/54 and have shot 6 pigs to date.

European vegetable seeds were distributed in the Upper Chirima area and quantities of English potatoes and Cabbage were brought to the Patrol at KWAMA. The quality of these vegetables was excellent. Passion-fruit grows wild in this area and forms a pleasant addition to the Patrol's diet.

Native Courts & Complaints.

Generally speaking the whole area visited is peaceful and quiet, but, due to the temperament of the Chirima Native, one can never tell when trouble will break out. Fortunately it appears that only those directly involved take part in any fracas, the rest of the community holding aloof and not taking sides in the disputes, and in many cases actively interfering to prevent more serious developments.

In the three instances mentioned under the heading "Native Situation" the trouble was between two or three men of a village and, in each case, was started by one man making a disparaging remark about the other's pigs or garden. A few hot words then passed and then spears and axes were taken up, but, as said before, trouble was prevented by the quick interference of outsiders, in one case by Patrol personnel and in the other two by the Village Constable assisted by other villagers.

Four cases were heard in the Court for Native Matters:-

- (a) behaving in a threatening manner towards another person,
 - (b) unlawfully striking another person,
 - (c) adultery, and,
 - (d) escape from custody while under sentence of imprisonment.
- In each case the Defendant was convicted and sentenced to imprisonment - the respective sentences were :-
- (a) Two Months. I.H.L.
 - (b) Four " " "
 - (c) Two " " "
 - (d) Two " " (cumulative to (c) above.).

A Native, IAVU-IAU, male, of SONGATU, was sentenced to Two Months I.H.L. on 19/6/54 on a charge of adultery. He was handcuffed (both cuffs on the one wrist) and he accompanied the Patrol when it moved on. L/Cpl. Kamaia was detailed to guard the prisoner. On 21/6/54, when I returned to KUMUN Rest House after visiting KOIPAKU Village I noticed that the prisoner was missing. I asked the L/Cpl. - who had not accompanied me to KOIPAKU - where the prisoner was and he told me that the prisoner had gone to the latrine. On enquiry I found that no guard had accompanied the prisoner and a search revealed that the prisoner was missing.

One Constable was ordered to remain at KUMUN and prepare a camp while myself and the other two Constables and the L/Cpl., together with 3 Village Constables, 2 Councillors and about 10 village Natives began a search for the escapee. Four parties were formed and sent out in different directions. I returned to the prisoner's village but on arrival there I found that his wife and family were also all missing. I told the

village people to assist in the search for the escapee and if he were seen they were to report to the Patrol immediately and to try to re-capture the prisoner, if possible. I then returned to KUMUN, after telling the Father-in-Charge at IONGAI of what had happened. I was afraid that the prisoner would attempt to knock the handcuffs off his wrist with a stone, as can be done with the old type handcuffs, and so cause the handcuffs to tighten around his wrist and cut the circulation of blood off from his hand.

On returning to KUMUN at about 1800hrs. I found that reports from the other parties had come in and all reports were negative. The parties were told to remain out overnight and to particularly watch the Mission road and any tracks leading to the Collala area, as I felt sure that the prisoner would attempt to head for this area.

The next morning, after sending the V.C. of KANCA, back to SONCATU to assist in the search in that area, the Patrol moved on to KWAMA. Normal Patrol duties were carried on in the KWAMA area and every chance was taken to check on the escapee's movements. During the day only negative reports came in from all search parties. On Wednesday, 23/6/54, the Patrol moved on to GARIMA Rest House and at about 1600hrs. word was shouted across the valley from the IONGAI side that V.C. Havi of the IONGAI Group had recaptured the prisoner on a bush track near SONCATU. V.C. Havi reported to me, with the prisoner, at GARIMA at about 1800hrs. - the other search parties returned at about the same time.

The reason for continuing the Patrol, instead of staying in one place until the prisoner was recaptured, was that the search for the escapee could go on at the same time as the patrolling work, and the route taken by the Patrol could have been the route taken by the escapee. Contact could be maintained with all search parties by the patrol by means of shouting and visual signals, and all parties could have quickly concentrated on any one area at any time, should the escapee have been sighted.

Several minor disputes involving ownership of dogs and pigs were settled out of Court to the satisfaction of all parties.

It may be mentioned here that the natives of KOIPAKU were disturbed at the long absence of three of their fellow villagers who were arrested in December, 1953 on a charge of murder, and who have been awaiting trial by the Supreme Court since their committal in February, 1954. The relatives and friends of the accused were told that the three men were well and were being looked after and given anti-malarial treatment - the Chirima native being very frightened of malaria and he looks on a long stay at Kokoda as more or less sure death from this cause.

The same comments apply to the relatives and friends of the 5 Witnesses also being held for the hearing of the above case. These Witnesses were returned home at the completion of the preliminary hearings but were brought back to Kokoda about 10 weeks ago, when it was thought that the Supreme Court would be sitting at Kokoda. They have had to be held here since as no definite date for the Sittings was known, and had they been sent back to their villages it would have been a long and difficult job to assemble them again.

Since the Patrol returned to the Station it has been learned that the Supreme Court will sit at Kokoda on about the 13th. July, 1954, so the Witnesses, at least, should be back in their villages well before the end of the month.

(NOTE: Supreme Court sat 15/7/54 -witnesses departed on 16/7/54.)

Villages and Officials.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>No. of HOUSES.</u>	<u>V. CONSTABLE.</u>	<u>COUNCILLOR(S).</u>
KANCA	6	MAGU	LIGUWE
SEIBA	7)	CURU	SABO
KARUKARU	11)		KAMO & TATAFI
TUMBI	11)	ISO	KOCA
SAMANA	9)		MAFE

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>No. of HOUSES.</u>	<u>V. CONSTABLE.</u>	<u>COUNCILLOR(S).</u>
KOROGU	8	HORE & KOREA.	-----
ASIMBA	15	TUN	MAGU & GABI
IBURI	5	IWORO	-----
GORAWAKU	16)	GOPA & SIROM.	IWORO
GORAWAKU No.2.	2)		
TURA	9)	KAMO	KAMO
KACO	10)		ASI
SONGATU	8)		FASI
KORUKORU	6)		-----
ITICOIE	11)	GUSI	-----
BANADA	7)		-----
MAINAKIORI	6)		-----
MILI	12)		-----
KOFA	5)		FOMA
EFA	4)	HAVI	IWORO
VUIVA	4)		AIYA
MAIMANI	3)		MAKA
SINGO	18)		KAWA
KOIPAKU	5)	KAWA	SOU
CARIMA)	19)		GOPA
SE )	)		SOMBA
BELAVISA	10)	BOBI	APUTE
YORIBAI	8)		-----
GO	16)	ANAMA	KOGA & FIRA
KIKORI	8)		MOGE
GENARA	8)	IWORO	-----
FORO	8)		-----
EVESA	17	BIRI	SIWUDA
BOFU	10	SIVINIGA(INGI)	BIBA

In all 34 villages were visited and all were clean and tidy with well-cleared surrounds and houses all in good repair. Most of the Chirima villages are situated on knolls or ridges overlooking the main Chirima Valley. Fresh running water is plentiful, although at one or two of the villages it is a long carry from the nearest creek. GORAWAKU and the KWAMA Group are in this category.

Most of the villages have at least one latrine of a serviceable nature near the village, but unfortunately they all appeared to be rarely, if ever, used. Orders were given for the construction of proper latrines - all villages hold one shovel at least on loan from Kokoda, and the Village Constables were told to arrest and bring to Kokoda any person found contravening Reg.108 of the N.R.O. These orders were particularly stressed in the following villages where, at the time of the Patrol, there were no latrines and the people are in the habit of using the bush within $\frac{1}{2}$ mile of the village area: the villages are:- SEIBA, ASIMBA, MAIMANI, KIKORI, YORIBAI, GENERA, FORO, CARIMA & SE, EVESA and BOFU.

This matter will be followed up on the next Patrol and action taken if the orders have not been obeyed.

There were no rubbish pits in any of the villages seen - the method of disposal of rubbish being merely to throw it over the edge of the ridge on which the village is situated. From time to time these heaps are burnt. No action was taken in this matter as all the rubbish is dry and there were no flies or unpleasant odours evident. All food scraps, vegetable peelings etc. are fed to the village pigs and dogs.

With regard to cemeteries the position is more complex. GORAWAKU and TURA, as well as SONGATU, all have well-established burial grounds fairly close to the village, where all the dead are buried. These cemeteries are clean and well-kept.

In all the Villages from KANCA to BURI, old village sites are used as cemeteries, the bodies being buried haphazardly within the area. All Villages from the IONCAI Group to CARIMA & SE, bury their dead in isolated spots, in old gardens, old villages or in the bush. The people of EVESA and BOFU bury their dead haphazardly along the banks of the Chirima River or the floor of the valley.

In each of the latter three areas instructions were given for the clearing of an area for use as a cemetery and to have it marked out with shrubs and bushes - the dead to be buried there in future in orderly lines, and the cemetery area to be kept clean and tidy.

Village Officials in the main are carrying out their duties in a competent manner. V.C.COFA of CORAWAKU is an old man now - he is also a chief in his area - he is one of the best of the Chirima V.C's and is always of great assistance to any Patrol. He is also responsible for the assistance being given to the BURI people, organizing the gifts of food for them and helping with the work of making stronger fences to keep the bush pigs out of the gardens. It appears that in 1953 a man named SIROM was provisionally appointed to assist COFA in his duties, a uniform and equipment was issued to SIROM at the time, but no record of his approved appointment, nor of any recommendation for his appointment, can be found in this Office files. Action is being taken to rectify this matter under separate cover.

V.C.CUSI of SONGATU was the only V.C. not seen on this Patrol - he being absent visiting in the Coilala area, he has been away for three months. This is the second time he has been absent during a Patrol's visit and from information gathered he appears to spend most of his time on similar visits. It is proposed to recommend his dismissal and to recommend the appointment of either the present Councillor, FASI, or a Native named SIWUNE, who is a very good type as well as being a chief. This matter will also be taken up under separate cover.

It will be noted that at KOROGO there are two V.C's. This has come about by the amalgamation of two villages into the new KOROGO and it is not proposed to dismiss either of the V.C's at the present time. There is no Councillor in KOROGO and it is not felt that one is required at present. Other Villages listed as not having Councillors are fairly small and do not warrant the appointment of a Councillor.

Roads and Bridges.

The road from Kokoda to the KOMO River was the only motor road traversed by the Patrol - it covers a distance of about 8 miles; only about 2 miles of this road, from the Station to the FALA Creek is maintained by the Administration, the remainder is maintained by Mamba Estates Ltd.

The rest of the Patrol road was largely made up of Native tracks and is generally rough and uneven with very steep rises and descents and many swampy areas. A detailed description of each portion of the road is set out below.

The Catholic Mission at IONCAI is extending the mule track, which starts at ONONGE in the Coilala, crosses BURRAY PASS and then skirts along the mountains on the southern side of the Chirima Valley to IONCAI Mission. So far the mule track has been completed to a point about 2 miles from KAGO Rest House and the route has been pegged and marked to a point above BURI. The Father-in-Charge at IONCAI told me that he plans to complete the road to the BURI River and then to extend it still further towards Kokoda, his approximate route will be about midway between the present Patrol road on the floor of the valley and the old Patrol road along the crest of the ridges. After the proposed road reaches KANCA the present Patrol road will be followed and so link the mule track with the motor road to the KOMO River. The big difficulties ahead of the Mission in this work are the BURI, JIU, ASIMBA and KANCA Rivers which will all have to be bridged as they are all wide, fast-flowing and fairly deep and fords would be impracticable. At present the BURI and ASIMBA Rivers are crossed by cane suspension bridges and the others are crossed by wading, mostly about waist deep.

Father Sourisseau has a pneumatic drill which he uses for drilling rock faces etc. for blasting purposes in order to make the road a uniform width. He is short of dynamite for this work and is also very short

of picks and shovels to equip his labour. However, an extremely good job is being done and the road is excellent, it is about 8 feet wide and is smooth and good walking, the steepest grade is 1 in 10. In a few places small washaways have occurred and landslides are a constant menace, but Fr. Sourisseau states that these things are to be expected for the first 2 or 3 years after which the ground settles and is not so subject to such disturbances.

Another road, similar to the Mission road, is being made, by the Natives themselves, from KWAMA to IONGAI. It is at a lower level than the Mission road and when this road is completed it will make the trip from KWAMA to IONGAI very much easier and quicker as it will cut out the need to descend to the floor of the valley after leaving KOIPAKU and then climbing back up again to KWAMA.

Description of Patrol Road.

<u>FROM.</u>	<u>TO.</u>	<u>REMARKS.</u>
Kokoda	Komo R.	Motor road, 2 bridges across Madi and Fala Creeks.
Komo R.	Kanga.	Ford Komo R. and Ebei and Messani Creeks. Track fair and level - corduroyed in parts and very wet and muddy in places.
Kanga	Seiba.	Very rough and hilly, climb to top of ridges then descend to creeks, walk along the banks and then climb up again. Very wet and swampy in places - corduroyed in some sections. Very hard walking, many roots and stones - not much could be done to improve due to nature of terrain and soil. 5 log bridge over Seiba Ck.
Seiba	Karukaru.	Same as above - probably a little rougher - steeper ascents and descents - swampy places corduroyed. No bridges. Good track from Rest House to Village.
Karukaru	Asimba.	Rough track - fairly level - swampy places and tree roots make walking difficult. One steep ascent and then level again to junction with short, good, track through a garden to TUMBI Village. Then track continues on fairly level but very rough, then a steep descent to another level stretch to the Rest House. Cross ASIMBA R. by cane suspension bridge then track is level but stony to ASIMBA Village.
Asimba	Buri.	Very rough and slippery to Maha Ck. then a branch road, very steep ascent, leads up to SAMANA Village. Main track runs along the bed of the Maha Ck. for 20 mins. then a steep climb to rejoin another branch road from SAMANA. Then track is poor to the Gusi Ck. and on to KOROCO Village. After leaving KOROCO the track becomes worse with extremely steep ascents and descents until it levels off at 1400 feet a.s.l. It is very slippery and wet over stones and tree roots. Then descend steeply to Jiu R. at 1000 ft., ford the river then a sharp rise to 1300 ft. where track levels off again until the steep cliff, 300 ft., is descended then track is level and even to BURI Village. Cross Buri R. by cane suspension bridge to Rest House situated at junction of Buri and Chirima Rivers, height 1200 ft. a.s.l.
Buri	Corswaku.	Extremely steep and rough, very hard going. Leave R.H. (1200 ft.) and climb for 1 hour to 2400 ft. last 10 minutes of this stretch is level walking. Then climb again to 3500 ft. where pegged Mission road joins present track, up again to 3700 ft. where there is another level stretch and then up again to 4500 ft. to an open bluff from which a

<u>FROM.</u>	<u>TO.</u>	<u>REMARKS.</u>
Geigege R.H.	Kago.	magnificent view of the Chirima Valley can be had. The track then descends steeply to 3900ft. and then runs along the eastern side a ravine, crossing 3 small creeks, and gradually ascending to the head of the ravine at 4500ft., then tracks lead down to Geigege Rest House. Altogether a rough and hard track. Branch road to village is very steep and slippery. Village of CORABAKU is situated at 5100ft. Poor track down to Kui Creek, 3700ft., then up again to join Mission road at 4000ft. proceed along the Mission road which is excellent walking, with a few rock outcrops not yet blasted away, to within 5 mins. of Kago Rest House, the last section of the track leads through a large sweet potato garden. Rest House is at 4500ft. and TURA Village is 200ft. above the Rest House.
Kago	Longsi.	Along Mission road for 10 minutes then a steep descent to 3900ft. and then up again to 4200ft. to rejoin the Mission road, along Mission road for 15 mins. and then a very steep descent to Hei'lu Ck. at 3900ft. and then up again to 4800ft. and again rejoin the Mission road. Proceed along the Mission road to Longsi Mission Station (Patrol Rest House adjoins the Mission area) at 5450ft.
Longsi	Kumun R.H.	Along Mission road for 50 mins., a gradual ascent to 6100ft. then branch off down to SINGO Village at 5200ft.- a very steep descent. From SINGO the Patrol track crosses the new road from KWAMA to IONCAI and then descends to Hei'lu Ck. at 4700ft. and then up to Rest House at 5050ft. Branch track to KOIPAKU Village which is 5100ft. a.s.l.
Kumun R.H.	Kwama R.H.	Steep descent to Chirima River, 4600ft., then along the bank of the river to the junction with the Sindawa Cr. then along the bank of the Sindawa to 4775ft., cross the Sindawa by a 4 log bridge, and then the track rises very steeply, steps have been made in the steepest sections, to the Rest House at 6800ft. Meet new road at 6600ft. Short tracks radiate out from Kwama to each of the 4 nearby villages.
Kwama R.H.	Garima R.H.	Back down the mountain to the junction of the Chirima and Sindawa, cross the Chirima by means of a 5 log bridge, then climb steeply for 200ft. Track then leads along the side of the mountain, gradually ascending to the offshoot to GARIMA Village at 5300ft. Track is good and is modelled on the Mission road although much narrower. Rest House is at 5000ft.
Garima R.H.	Evesa.	Track descends to Songo Ck (4600ft.) then up to GEMARA Village at 4900ft. Undulating track round the side of the mountain to FORO Village at 5000ft. then a very steep descent to GINAMBE Ck (4300ft.) and then a 1000ft. climb up to Rest House. Track is generally good, but would be very hard going in wet weather.
Evesa	Bofu.	Track descends steeply to 5000ft. then up again to 5300ft. then a long, steep descent to Tu Ck. (3250ft) Cross the creek by 3 log bridge and start climb up a very poor track, a mere ledge along the mountain side, to the Rest House at 3850ft.
Bofu	Buri.	Descend to 3000ft. then up to 3200ft. track then is a gradual down grade for about 1 hr. down to 2350ft. and then finally a steep descent to the Chirima R. at 1300ft. Cross the Chirima by a log and cane suspension bridge and walk along the bank to the Rest House at 1200ft. Track is fair only with many rough sections, stony and laced with roots. One rock face of about 35ft. is climbed with the aid of a ladder.
Buri	Kokoda.	Same route followed as on the outward journey.

Rest Houses.

Rest Houses, Police Barracks and Carrier Barracks are to be found at the following places:- (places with no carrier barracks are indicated thus +).

KANCA, SEIBA, KARUKARU, ASIMBA, BURI, GAICOGO, KACC+, IONCAI, KUMUN (Mission property), KWAMA+, GARIMA+, EVESA+, and BOFU+.

The last 4 Rest Houses have fireplaces provided which are very welcome as the nights are extremely cold. The KARUKARU and ASIMBA Rest Houses, which have been recently built, were paid for during the patrol. All Rest Houses Barracks and carrier shelters were in good condition and completely weatherproof. Kwama Rest House is prettily situated on the top of a grassy knoll, with a wonderful view towards Murray Pass, Mt. Albert Edward and back down the Chirima Valley, at the time of the Patrol's visit the whole of the knoll was covered in flowering lupins. The 5 Cinchona trees planted by Mr. Yeoman are now about 8ft. high and appear to be doing well.

Carriers.

It is always necessary, when commencing a Chirima Patrol, to gather Croksiva or Biage carriers at Kokoda and then use this line for the first three days, or until the Patrol reaches ASIMBA, where normally Chirima carriers take over, on this patrol the carriers were not changed until the patrol reached Buri. Similarly, on the return trip, the carriers from the ASIMBA area carry the full distance back to Kokoda. On only one occasion during the patrol was any difficulty experienced in obtaining carriers and that occurred at ASIMBA on the return trip.

Returning to ASIMBA from BURI carriers were detailed at KOROGO and SAMANA to report to ASIMBA the following day, and word was sent ahead to TUMBI and KARUKARU to provide their quota. Contrary to my usual practice I left ASIMBA Rest House before the loads were tied up and all the carriers present. I sent a Constable to ASIMBA Village to get their quota of carriers, the only ones not present, and then I left the L/Cpl. to bring the carriers along behind me and I set off for KARUKARU ahead of the carriers as I wished to try and shoot some pigeons along the track.

I reached KARUKARU and waited for the carriers to catch up - they did not arrive until 1230hrs., 3½ hours after me. The L/Cpl. reported that the ASIMBA carriers had not arrived and that ASIMBA Village was deserted, the V.C. being absent also. Two Constables were detailed to remain behind and arrest the delinquent carriers, and the V.C., and to bring them to Kokoda. The carriers have since been examined at Kokoda and it appears that the V.C. failed to carry out his orders and inform them that they were required for carrying. The whole matter is remaining in abeyance until the V.C. can be arrested and brought to Kokoda.

Total Man Hours of Portage for this patrol was 1769 hours, an average number of 33 carriers being employed over a total walking time of 53 hours 35 minutes.

Education.

The only School in the entire Chirima area is that controlled by the Catholic Mission at IONCAI. This School is under the direct control of an European, M. Lieutand, a lay member of the Mission, and he is assisted by one Native teacher.

The following facts and figures were supplied by M. Lieutand :-

- (a) There is a fairly regular attendance of 75 male students in Grades 1, 2 & 3. Grade 1 is divided into 2 classes, A and B.
- (b) M. Lieutand takes Grades 1A and 1B and Grade 3, as well as any female students who attend (there are 12 girls who regularly attend, but on the day of the patrol's visit, 25 females attended).
- (c) The Native teacher takes Grade 2.
- (d) There is a total enrolment of 101 students, but the average daily attendance is only 73.
- (e) A new School is to be set up near BURI and this will be controlled by a Native teacher.
- (f) Native Mission Sisters, and possibly an European nun, are expected to arrive at IONCAI soon (quarters for them are being built now) and when they arrive they will take over the education of all female students.

(p) Fair stocks of School equipment, notebooks, pencils etc., are held, but there is a shortage of Readers and other text-books. Blackboards and other School furniture is locally made.

There are, or were, 5 children from the lower Chirima enrolled at the Anglican Mission School at SACA, near Kokoda Station, but the active teacher in charge of this School left the Sub-District suddenly while I was absent on this patrol, and the School has closed down and the children have returned to their villages. It is believed that this teacher was transferred to the New Ireland area, but no official notification of his movement has been received, nor did he inform the Officer-in-Charge of Kokoda of his departure. I first heard of the matter when the Councillor of KANCA approached me on the return trip and asked me why the students from SACA had been sent back to their villages.

In addition to the students enumerated above there are 3 children from the Chirima area enrolled at the Kokoda Administration School.

Unfortunately during the whole of this patrol radio reception was most unsatisfactory and even though the radio on loan from the Education Dept. was set up each afternoon and attempts made to pick up the Native Peoples Session from 9PM none was successful. It was a pity as it was obvious that the Natives remembered hearing the Session during Mr. Sebire's last patrol and were disappointed at missing out this time.

Medical and Health.

It is pleasing to report that the Chirima Valley has apparently escaped the usual epidemic of influenza this year. From observations and previous Reports it appears that the months January-June form the period when influenza is most likely to occur, and of the 38 deaths recorded this patrol only 7 or 8 could be attributed to influenza if the symptoms described to me were correct. No other illnesses were noted during this patrol.

Treatments were given for numerous sores, ulcers and similar complaints and a total of 12 people were sent to Kokoda Aid Post for further treatment. Five of these cases were very bad and a note accompanying them to the Officer-in-Charge of Kokoda instructed him to arrange their immediate transfer to Saiho Hospital. All five were flown to Popondetta by the first available aircraft.

The following table sets out what cases were seen and describes the action taken-(the figures in brackets represent the number of people actually seen in each village.)

VILLAGE.	T.U.	YAWS.	SCABIES.	MISC.	HOW & WHERE TREATED.
Kanga(19)	-	-	-	-	-
Seiba(27)	1	1	-	-	Twice in the village, by N.M.O.
Karukaru(93)	6	6	1	3	2 Yaws to Saiho, 1 to Kokoda. Rest treated in village.
Tumbi(53)	-	-	-	1	Treated in village.
Asimba(83)	12	2	1	-	1 T.U. to Saiho, 2 to Kokoda. Rest treated in village.
Samana(48)	-	-	-	-	-
Korogo(67)	3	1	3	-	Treated in village.
Buri(33)	1	-	-	2	" " "
Corowaku(145)	3	-	1	3	2 T.U. to Saiho, 1 to Kokoda.
Tura-Kago(209)	3	-	1	6	1 axe wound to Kokoda.
Songatu Cp.(169)	1	-	-	2	Rest treated at Longai Mission
Longai Cp.(226)	-	-	1	2	after initial treatment in the
Singo(73)	-	-	-	1	Village by the Patrol.
Koipaku(14)	-	-	-	-)
Kuama Cp.(271)	6	2	-	8	Treated in Village.
Carima Cp.(247)	4	-	2	3	" " "
Evesa(121)	3	-	-	2	" " "
Bofu(67)	2	-	-	3	1 T.U. to Kokoda. Rest treated
					in Village.
TOTALS(1965)	45	12	9	37	5 to Saiho. 7 to Kokoda.
					20 to Longai. 71 in Village.
					Total of 103 treated.

From Village Books and Office records it appears that the last Medical Patrol of the area was carried out in 1952. N.M.O. Abel-Cain of the Kokoda Aid Post accompanied this Patrol, i.e. this present Patrol.

It is recommended that a Medical Patrol be undertaken at the earliest opportunity and that it be prepared to spend considerable time in the area giving injections and treatments. The Chirima Natives do not like coming to Kokoda for hospitalization, or for any other purpose, as they fear that they will contract malaria. This fear is a real one, and, it is pointed out, that in an endeavour to overcome it instructions have been given that all Chirima Natives visiting Kokoda for any purpose must attend the Aid Post regularly where they are given anti-malarial treatment; they are also issued with mosquito nets if they stay overnight. These instructions are carefully policed to see that they are obeyed. These measures are having their effect as it is noticed that very few, if any, of the Chirima visitors of recent months have suffered an attack of malaria.

Should a Medical Patrol visit the Chirima it is suggested that the Rest Houses at ASIMBA, KACO, KRAMA and EVERSA would be suitable places, in the centres of the various population groups, for use as base camps and temporary hospitals whilst visiting and treating the neighbouring villages. The area around IONCAI is omitted as the Catholic Mission is doing an excellent job in medical matters in this area.

Census.

A Census check was carried out in every village visited and the resultant figures are set out in the rear of the Patrol Report Jacket, an extra copy is supplied for the Public Health Department.

A very careful check was made on all absentees, the names and ages being recorded in a separate book and when the Patrol reached the Village which the absentees had been reported as visiting, the name was called out and the absentee, if present, was checked off. In this manner all absentees were seen, except one V.C. and 6 male natives who were said to be visiting the Coilala. Names of absentees, said to be away working, were all checked at Mamba and Kokoda on the Patrol's return, and all such absentees (workers) were checked off except one man, a member of the R.P.&N.C.C. said to be stationed at Daru.

Advice was sent ahead of the Patrol notifying the Natives of the approximate date of the Patrol's departure from Kokoda, and one Constable was kept one day ahead of the Patrol advising the exact date of the Census check. In this way it was possible to get a much better attendance at the Census than is sometimes the case.

Once again the wife of the V.C., Councillor or an old woman of the village was quietly requested to point out the pregnant women and it is considered that the figure shown as the number of pregnant women is correct. It was noticed that a total of 21 women, shown as being pregnant as at the time of the last Patrol (Dec. '53) were not pregnant at all. Careful enquiries were made in each instance and it can be definitely stated that none of these women was pregnant at that particular time.

The number of men away at work is small in comparison to the number of men available for work, being only 12 out of a total of 519 in the 16-45 year group. No reason can be advanced for this except perhaps that the fear of contracting fever is a contributing factor, and also the very large gardens made by these people and the frequent feasts and dances held must also be considered. The IONCAI Mission have no difficulty in obtaining any labour they require for their road work. Of the 12 men absent at work, 10 are employed at Mamba Estate, one at Kokoda as an Interpreter and one is a member of the R.P.&N.C.C. The women shown as 'absent at work' are actually wives who have accompanied their husbands.

Dependants of those at work are well cared for by relatives and friends in their villages and no cases of hardship were encountered. The same remarks apply to the aged and infirm.

With regard to the aged people it is very interesting to record that some of the Natives in this group were the oldest I have ever seen. The age of some of these men and women was estimated at over eighty years, ~~of xxxxxx~~ and the Mission Fathers at IONCAI agree with this estimate. Many of them are still active and hale and hearty and attended the Census parades.

In one case 5 generations were represented in one family, the aged Great-Great Grandmother, her son and wife, their sons(2) and their wives, their sons and wives and finally their children. This is by far the largest family group - with regard to the number of generations represented - that I have ever recorded.

One reason as to how such a situation becomes possible is the fact that the Chirima commonly marries at a very early age, many instances were recorded where the husband was aged 12-15 years and the wife from 10-15 years. Presuming that the first child is born when the mother is 15 years of age, and that succeeding generations are born of mothers of the same age then that would mean that the age of the old woman mentioned above would be at least 60 years and as the oldest child of the fifth generation was about 10 years of age, her age must have been at least 70 at the time of the Patrol, so it is not considered that the estimate of over 80 years is too high, allowing for possible deaths and other contingencies.

General.

The photographs attached in Appendix "B" of this Report are ones I took during the Patrol in an attempt to illustrate some of the matters mentioned in this Report. It is unfortunate that some of the snaps are poor in quality, but enough detail can be seen to permit of their being included.

Taken in the order in which they are numbered, the following photos depict the following scenes :-

1. Tumbi Village Natives. A typical group of Chirima natives, the snap is not clear enough to show the Chirima woman's normal 'dress' consisting of a thin strip of fibre attached to a belt below the waist at front and rear and passing between the legs. The house in the background is not of the normal Chirima design, but one more closely approaching the type to be found in the Orokaiva area, most of the Chirima houses are of the old type as described in Kokoda Patrol Report No.2/50-51.
2. Cane suspension bridge over the ASIMBA River. This bridge is very similar in design and construction to those over the BURI and CHIRIMA Rivers. At the centre it is approximately 20 feet above the water. The decking consists of thin saplings about 2 inches apart and braced by cross-pieces at every 3 feet. The whole is supported by vines attached to large trees on the banks and overhanging the river. The handrails are of cane and the bridge is approximately 40 feet long. The river is about 10-12 feet deep at this point.
3. 'Loia Taudie' or 'Big Men' of TURA Village. The head covering shown consists of a fringe of cassowary feathers about 2 1/2" wide, worn around the head just above the forehead with a tapa cloth, turban like, skull cap beneath. These men are the leaders of community activity but must not be confused with the real chief, who gives them the original instructions which they pass on to the village people and then supervise the carrying out of them. Each man usually has his special field, either hunting, house-building, organizing dances etc. Only men such as these, and the chief, are permitted to wear the cassowary plumes in this manner, the plumes forming a kind of badge of rank.
4. A view of the Mission Road. This snap was taken from Kago Rest House and is looking south-east across the valley, the road is distant about 1 1/2 miles from this point. The height of the road at this point is 4500ft. a.s.l. The small buildings discernible in the old garden area in the left middle distance are 'pig-houses' referred to earlier in this Report. The rock outcrop on the road itself (centre middle distance) is typical of many such outcrops which require drilling and blasting so that the road may be kept a uniform width and on a straight course.
5. An early morning view from IOGAI Mission looking eastward down the Valley. Height here is 5450ft. a.s.l.
6. A close up of the Mission road at a point about 3 miles west of the Mission. Mt. Albert Edward is in the background across the sea of clouds lying in the Chirima Valley. This is part of the completed road, over Murray Pass, to Oronge in the Gollala and the height at this point is 6200ft. a.s.l. The Patrol track leaves this road about 1 1/2 miles further on. Note the Pandanus palm on the right. The area is thickly studded with these palms which form a most important source of materials for the natives' houses. The leaves for roofing and the bark for walls and flooring.

In one case 5 generations were represented in one family, the aged Great-Great Grandmother, her son and wife, their sons(2) and their wives, their sons and wives and finally their children. This is by far the largest family group - with regard to the number of generations represented - that I have ever recorded.

One reason as to how such a situation becomes possible is the fact that the Chirima commonly marries at a very early age, many instances were recorded where the husband was aged 12-15 years and the wife from 10-15 years. Assuming that the first child is born when the mother is 15 years of age, and that succeeding generations are born of mothers of the same age then that would mean that the age of the old woman mentioned above would be at least 60 years and as the oldest child of the fifth generation was about 10 years of age, her age must have been at least 70 at the time of the Patrol, so it is not considered that the estimate of over 80 years is too high, allowing for possible deaths and other contingencies.

General.

The photographs attached in Appendix "B" of this Report are ones I took during the Patrol in an attempt to illustrate some of the matters mentioned in this Report. It is unfortunate that some of the snaps are poor in quality, but enough detail can be seen to permit of their being included.

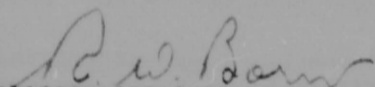
Taken in the order in which they are numbered, the following photos depict the following scenes :-

1. Tumbi Village Natives. A typical group of Chirima natives, the snap is not clear enough to show the Chirima woman's normal 'dress' consisting of a thin strip of fibre attached to a belt below the waist at front and rear and passing between the legs. The house in the background is not of the normal Chirima design, but one more closely approaching the type to be found in the Orokuva area, most of the Chirima houses are of the old type as described in Kokoda Patrol Report No.2/50-51.
2. Cane suspension bridge over the ASIMBA River. This bridge is very similar in design and construction to those over the BURI and CHIRIMA Rivers. At the centre it is approximately 20 feet above the water. The decking consists of thin saplings about 2 inches apart and braced by cross-pieces at every 3 feet. The whole is supported by vines attached to large trees on the banks and overhanging the river. The handrails are of cane and the bridge is approximately 40 feet long. The river is about 10-12 feet deep at this point.
3. 'Loia Taudia' or 'Big Men' of TURA Village. The head covering shown consists of a fringe of cassowary feathers about 2½" wide, worn around the head just above the forehead with a tapa cloth, turban like, skull cap beneath. These men are the leaders of community activity but must not be confused with the real chief, who gives them the original instructions which they pass on to the village people and then supervise the carrying out of them. Each man usually has his special field, either hunting, house-building, organizing dances etc. Only men such as these, and the chief, are permitted to wear the cassowary plumes in this manner, the plumes forming a kind of badge of rank.
4. A view of the Mission Road. This snap was taken from Kago Rest House and is looking south-east across the valley, the road is distant about 1½ miles from this point. The height of the road at this point is 4500ft. a.s.l. The small buildings discernible in the old garden area in the left middle distance are 'pig-houses' referred to earlier in this Report. The rock outcrop on the road itself (centre middle distance) is typical of many such outcrops which require drilling and blasting so that the road may be kept a uniform width and on a straight course.
5. An early morning view from IONGAI Mission looking eastward down the Valley. Height here is 5450ft. a.s.l.
6. A close up of the Mission road at a point about 3 miles west of the Mission. Mt. Albert Edward is in the background across the sea of clouds lying in the Chirima Valley. This is part of the completed road, over Murray Pass, to Oronge in the Gollala and the height at this point is 6200ft. a.s.l. The Patrol track leaves this road about 1½ miles further on. Note the Pandanus palm on the right. The area is thickly studded with these palms which form a most important source of materials for the natives' houses. The leaves for roofing and the bark for walls and flooring.

7. Crossing the KANGA River. This map is the one exception. It was not taken during this patrol, but on a previous trip to arrest the alleged murderers now awaiting trial at Kotoda. The map is included to show the width of the river and to illustrate the difficulty of successfully bridging it and so enable to proposed Mission Road to eventually link up with the present motor road from Achola to Komo R. The River is too deep and swift to allow for a satisfactory ford-crossing to be constructed and maintained. In flood this River rises as much as 8-10ft. above this present level, as can be ascertained by an examination of the high water marks on the banks.

Short notes on some Anthropological data collected are attached in the form of Appendix "A". The notes are not very full as considerable difficulty was experienced with language interpretation, but, with these as a guide it is hoped to get better results on the next patrol undertaken by me to the Chirima area.

In conclusion, it has been noticed that nearly all Officers who have patrolled the Chirima area have reported that leeches are particularly bad in the Lower Chirima area, this was found to be the case again on this patrol, even though dry weather was experienced. These pests are probably responsible for the comparatively large number of sores and tropical ulcers to be found in the area between KANGA and BURU. During this patrol I used Anti-Itch lotion as a leech deterrent, applied it to the tops of my boots and bottom of my gaiters each morning, and it effectively protected me from the leeches. This oil does not wash off when wading creeks etc. and need only be applied once a day. Its effectiveness can be further judged by the fact that I have several times watched a leech attach itself to my boot and begin to climb up the boot but as soon as it reaches the area where the lotion has been applied the leech drops off to the ground again.


.....
(R. W. H. Horn. a/A. D. C.)

APPENDIX 'A'

Anthropological Notes:

Story explaining why there are so many bush-pigs in the Lower Chirima Area.

Many years ago two pigs, a male and a female, left the MUSA Valley by means of a hole through the mountains and entered the Wewampa Valley and came down the valley into the Yodda Valley. They then started to walk up the Yodda Valley towards the Chirima but the natives of SENCI Village saw them and hunted them for many days as they were very big pigs and the Sengi people wanted to kill and eat them.

During the hunt both of the pigs were speared and wounded but they escaped and kept on towards the Chirima; they passed by the present Government Station and Mamba Plantation and entered the Lower Chirima.

However the female pig, who was named ORORODAWA, was badly wounded and died at a place named FOVOI, a hill about one hour's walk past the present KANCA Village. The male pig, who was named FEMAFE, kept on walking but eventually died at a place called KOMOWA, on the banks of a small creek near the present KARUKARU Rest House.

Some of the very few and very small bush-pigs already in the Lower Chirima area ate some of the flesh of the two big pigs and so became big and strong themselves and had large litters. That is why there are so many bush-pigs in the area now.

On Fovoi Hill, about 3 yards off the present track, there is a very large rock, measurements below, which marks the place where ORORODAWA, the female pig, died and this rock is named after ORORODAWA. Similarly, there is another rock, slightly small at KOMOWA marking the spot where FEMAFE, the boar, died and it is also named after FEMAFE.

Unfortunately no photos could be taken of either of the rocks because of bad light and conditions at the time but the following measurements and descriptions are given:-

ORORODAWA:- A large smooth rock rounded ^{at} the top and sides and looking not unlike a pig lying on its stomach. The rock is 10 feet long and 4 feet 8 inches high at the middle and slopes towards each end to the ground. The rock is approximately 5 feet wide at the base and measures 2 feet 1 inch in width on the top.

FEMAFE:- A smaller rock of approximately the ^{same} shape as the above. It is not as smooth and bears less resemblance to a pig. It is 7 feet 10 inches long, 3 feet 5 inches high in the middle, 3 inches high at one end and 10 inches high at the other - it does not slope right to the ground. It is about 3 feet 10 inches wide at the base and is only 18 inches wide at the top.

Note:- Despite continual questioning no reason could be given as to why the two pigs were heading towards the Chirima, nor is there any knowledge of where they were bound for had they not been speared and died. It is interesting to report that this legend is known to the OROKAIVA people and coincides in all details except the important matter of the pigs original habitat. The OROKAIVA story states that the pigs came from the WARIA area and not the MUSA.

Marriage:

In the Upper Chirima apparently it is the custom for young girls to choose their own husbands from amongst the eligible males of her group. It seems that the usual manner of acquiring a husband is for the girl to make her choice and then one night, when she can evade her parents' vigilance, she slips into the man's house and sleeps with him. In the morning the whole matter is openly admitted to the girls parents who then must agree to a formal marriage.

The girls most usually choose a man who has good prospects either a chief's son or a man whose father owns plenty of pigs and land and who has some standing in the community.

The husband-to-be has no say in the matter, and from what I could get or it is immaterial whether he has sexual intercourse with the girl or not, during the night she visits him. It seems that if the girl claims that intercourse took place no-one could believe the man if he denied it, for it

would be against popular belief that a man would refrain from taking advantage of such an opportunity.

These points are taken out by observations made during Census checks. Many men have 2 or more wives and a great number of these are young men of 15-18 years of age whose fathers are men of standing in the community. In GORAWAKU Village there are 2 men with 3 wives each, one of them, aged 17, is the son of UGPA, the V.C. and a chief, and the others are sons of LAIA TAUDIA. In the same village there are 2 men, aged between 20 and 30, who are single and have never married. On enquiry it is revealed that their fathers were 'poor' men, with few pigs etc and little or no prestige, in other words just ordinary men with no special qualifications in hunting, gardening, dancing and so on.

Again, at THBA, there is a man of 36 who has 5 wives and 13 children. This man, who was married by all his wives when young, has inherited the position of chief from his father who died about 5 years ago.

There must be some control over this apparently unrestricted choice of husbands by the girls themselves, but I was unable to discover it, otherwise there would be no limit to the number of wives a chief's son could acquire, with a corresponding decrease in the number of women available as wives for 'lesser' men. This, however, does not occur, as by far the majority of men have one wife only, with the exceptions being the few with 2 or more wives and the slightly larger group of those with no wives at all.

Possible reasons for this 'control' may be that:-

- (1) There is an actual customary limit on the number of wives a man may have;
- (2) Parental, or group, pressure may be the controlling force in deciding any such limit;
- (3) The girls themselves may, or may not, wish to be 'one of many' despite the advantages of marrying a man of actual, or potential, standing and prefer to marry a man of lower standing; or finally, an explanation which is correct one, but which I would not verify at all
- (4) Most marriages are arranged by the respective parents, in the normal Native manner, and the above method of the girl selecting her own man and only comes into operation when the girl can slip away from her parents at night and gain access to the chosen man's house without the knowledge of any of the village people.

probably the

Further enquiries on this matter will be made on the next Chirima Patrol, using the Official Chirima Interpreter, who knows the language, and dialects, fully and who is accustomed to the question and answer form of interrogation.

Chiefs:

Mention has been made several times of 'Chiefs' in the body of this Report.

The word was chosen consciously as it is considered that there are 'Chiefs' within the accepted meaning of the word, in the Chirima Valley.

These men, some of whom are also the Village Constables, exercise a great amount of influence over the village people. They are the actual men who decide all community affairs, and activities and then pass on their decisions to the lesser Chiefs, or LAIA TAUDIA, who inform the villagers of the project to be undertaken and then supervise it.

The chief is highly respected and is always obeyed, no matter what his orders may be. He is in absolute control and decides all questions regarding hunting, gardening, dances, feasts, housebuilding, and in the case of planned reprisal raids on other villages or instigated new raids.

The position is hereditary and there is no doubt of fact as confirmation of it was obtained in all areas, the chieftainship goes to the eldest son in every instance, or in the absence of a son to the younger brother.

Should there be neither son nor younger brother succession is not clear. In answer to all my enquiries in this regard or custom could be remembered to cover such a contingency. No I was told that such a situation had never occurred within living memory.

and that they did not know what would happen if such a question did arise.

In view of the large number of wives a chief has, with resultant large families, I am quite sure that my informants were correct in stating that the question of succession would be extremely unlikely ever to occur.

These Chiefs do not wear any distinctive badge or ornament of their rank, other than the usual cassowary feather headband and tapa cloth turban which is also worn by the lesser, or secondary, chiefs or LOIA TAUDIA (See Photo No. 3) whose position is not hereditary.

The Chirine Chiefs, who are also Village Constables, are listed below:-

- | | | | |
|-----|-------|------|--------------|
| 1. | COPA | of | CORAWAKU |
| 2. | KAMO | " | TURA |
| 3. | GUSI | " | SONGATU |
| 4. | HAVI | " | IONGAI group |
| 5. | BOBI | " | YORIBAI |
| 6. | ANAMA | " | CO |
| 7. | IWORO | " | GIDARA |
| and | 8. | INCI | " BOFU |

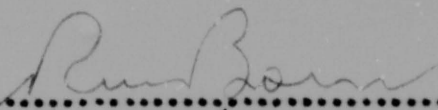
Notes

SIROM of CORAWAKU, he was appointed by Mr. Sedire to assist COPA - who is old and afflicted with rheumatism - is the next in succession to COPA, being his eldest son.

R. W. Born
.....
R.W. Born, a/A.D.O.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Reg. No. 6632	1/Cpl KAMAIA	A good and conscientious M.C.O. Carried out his duties satisfactorily. Knows the Chirima area very well.
Reg. No. 6339	Const. KOKARA	Of great assistant this Patrol as he speaks the Chirima Language. A keen and Efficient Policeman. Knows the area.
Reg. No. 1665	" BOURO	Very good Patrol Policeman. Always cheerful and willing to undertake any task. Has done many Patrols in this area and was a fund of local knowledge.
Reg. No. 1639	" MAIHU	Good. A slow moving phlegmatic type who gets his work done and is very dependable.
Reg. No. 6272	" PAMU	Good. Was helpful during the time he was with the Patrol. Was sent back as escort to hospital patients as he suffered an attack of fever.
Interpreter	ERSPA (Dick)	An excellent man and performed his duties admirably. Does not speak the Chirima Language but is fluent in "oian and has a good command of English.
N.M.O.	ABEL GAIN	Fair only. Has to be supervised at all times and has not a great amount of medical knowledge. Is willing and tries hard.
V.C.	MAGU of KANCA	Accompanied Patrol as Interpreter (Chirima) and was very helpful at all times.


.....
R.W. Born, a/A.D.O.

Northern District

Kokoda

Special P/R 1953/54

R. W. H. Bean

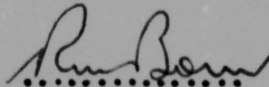
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office
Kokoda. N.D.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division
Popondetta.

Kokoda Special Patrol - Wawonga Valley.
Alleged Murder at KOVIO Village.

Officer Conducting Patrol :- R.W. BORN a/A.D.O.
Patrol Left Station :- 15 - 12- 54
Patrol Returned Station :- 22 - 12 - 54
Duration of Patrol :- 8 days
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:- Reg No.1845 Const MONEGA
Reg No.6751 Const SE'E(AI
Interpreter DICK.
1 Personal Servants
Area Patrolled :- KOKODA=KOVIO (WAWANGA Valley)and return.
Object of Patrol :- Investigate alleged murder of small boy from
BALATANA, Tufi Sub-District by a KOVIO Native.


.....
(R.W. BORN.)
a/ A.D. O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office
Kokoda, N.D.

24th December, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
Popondetta.

Special Patrol - Wawonga Valley.
Alleged Murder at KOVIO.

Introduction:-

Village Councillor GUGUVE of KOVIO Village, Wawonga Valley reported at Kokoda on 14th inst at 3.30 p.m. that a KOVIO Native *had* killed a small boy of BALATANA Village, Tufi Sub-District, N.D., on or about Monday 6th December 1954. The reason why the Councillor reported the matter was because the Village Constable was sick and could not walk into Kokoda. The Councillor brought the alleged murderer into Kokoda with him.

Diary.

Wednesday 15/12/54. Left Kokoda with prison carriers line at 0800 hrs and reached ILIMO at 1330 hrs. Night at Ilimo.

Thursday 16/12/54. Sent prison carriers back to Kokoda under escort of 2 Policemen. Left ILIMO at 0600 hrs and reached GORABUNA at 1215 hrs. Lunched and went on to NAMANAIA - leaving GORABUNA at 1400 hrs and arriving at NAMANAIA at 1640 hrs. Night at NAMANAIA.

Friday 17/12/54. Left NAMANAIA at 0600 hrs and reached KOVIO at 1530 hrs. Night at KOVIO

Saturday 18/12/54) At KOVIO
Sunday 19/12/54)

Monday 20/12/54. Left KOVIO at 0600 hrs and reached NAMANAIA at 1240 hrs. Night at NAMANAIA.

Tuesday 21/12/54. Left NAMANAIA at 0640 hrs and reached ILIMO at 1615 hrs.

Wednesday 22/12/54. Left ILIMO at 0730 hrs and arrived at Kokoda Station at 1245 hrs.

End of Diary.

General:-

A complete Police Investigation was carried out into the alleged murder and witnesses were told to report to Kokoda for the preliminary hearing.

I intended to walk across to BALATANA but on arrival at KOVIO I was met by the Balatana Village Constable and three of his Village people, after discussions with these Balatana people and the KOVIO Natives I considered that there was no likelihood of any "pay-back" or other repercussions and so I returned to Kokoda.

I gave the Balatana Village Constable a letter for the O-I-C Tufi setting out what I had done in the way of preliminary investigation and what I had talked over with the Balatana people, also telling him that everything was under control, as I knew that he was going into Tufi about the alleged murder.

(2)

General. (continued)

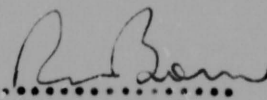
The preliminary enquiry in the C.P.S. will take place between Xmas and New Year and the relevant papers will be forwarded in due course.

The Patrol was rather expensive in that I knew the Wawonga people were really short of food so I carried enough food for all carriers as well as Police Personnel. Also each day's walk was long and arduous, over very rough country, so I paid off carriers at double the usual rate, in tobacco, during the entire trip .

Man hours of portage were. 144 hrs for Prisoners ex-Kokoda.

Total of 792 hrs 10 mins for Various Village Natives.
936 hrs 10 mins

For map of area traversed see Kokoda P/R No.1 of 1954-55.


.....
(R.W. BORN.)
a/A.D.O.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Reg No.1045. Const MONEGA
Reg No.6751. Const SE'E'AI
Reg No.1639. Const MAIPU)
Reg No.5049. Const/Bugler MOHORC) to escort prisoners from ILIMO back to Kokoda.
Interpreter. DICK of Kokoda.

Paul Bow
.....

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, N.D.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. DS. 30-2-1-963.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

5th January, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

SPECIAL REPORT - KOKODA.

The Report of the eight days spent by Mr. Born investigating an alleged murder of a BALANTANA native is forwarded. It calls for no comment.

(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner, N.D.

Northern District

Kekoda

P/R 10/54/55.

D. Pembale

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPOWETA.

Sub District Office,
KOKODA...N.D..
25/8/54.

Patrol Report No. 1/54-55.

Officer Conducting Patrol:	D. Penhale, C.P.O..
Area Patrolled:	Wawanga Valley
Object of Patrol:	Routine Administration.
Date Left Station:	23.7.54..
Date Returned Station:	12.8.54..
Duration Of Patrol:	21 Days.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	Reg. No..532 Cpl. PERIWA. Reg. No..1845 Const. MONEGA. Interpreter DIFAI. Personal Servant
Map References:	Sketch map of District prepared by Mr.S.H.Yeoman, 2 miles to I".

D. Penhale.....
Cadet Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION:

The area patrolled is fully controlled and the village normal and peaceful. The following procedure was adopted when a village was inspected.

- a) Inspection of Dwellings, Latrines and Rubbish Pits.
- b) Inspection of village area and surroundings.
- c) Medical inspection.
- d) Discussions with Village Officials.
- e) Settlement of disputes etc. where necessary.

DIARY:

23/7/54: Left Fokoda Government Station at 0940 enroute ILIMO. Arrived PIREVEI at 1050, CIVI at 1240 and ILIMO at 1610.

Walking Time 6½ hours.

24/7/54: Left ILIMO at 0810 arriving HOJAVOHAMBO 0835 thence PAPAKI at 0855 arriving 0920. Departed PAPAKI 1030 arrived EWO Mission 1040. Left EWO at 1130 arriving ASSISI at 1200 in pouring rain.

Walking Time 1½ hours.

25/7/54: Enroute SAIHO leaving ASSISI 0825 reaching BOTHU 0905, SORAPE 0945, AJEKA 1115, OMBI 1150, KOROPATA 1320 and AWALA Rest House at 1615. Rest House a few minutes from SAIHO.

Walking Time 5½ hours.

26/7/54: At SAIHO interviewed Dr. L. Chlumecky on new Aid Post in Wawanga Valley and sundry matters for attention during the Patrol. Had chest and dental examination at 3pm.. V.C. of Awala to apprehend GRESFORD-DAVID of DUVEI.

27/7/54: To POPONDETTA to see District Commissioner and obtain stores. Questioned GRESFORD about the alleged attempt to have Carnal Knowledge of a girl while on duty as an N.M.O. in the Wawanga Valley. GRESFORD arrested as result of inquiry.

28/7/54: Questioned NMO SANGETARI about his part in the Carnal Knowledge case. Departed from AWALA Rest House at 0925 for ASSISI. Whilst walking to KOROPATA heard of serious complaints against Mission Teacher SILVESTER of EWO. Returned to WASETA Mission but SILVESTER had left soon after I had passed through. Sent note to Father Porter asking for SILVESTER'S return for questioning. Arrived KOROPATA 1230 and stayed night. Mission Teacher arrived late evening.

Walking Time 1½ hours.

29/7/54: Left KOROPATA at 0810 arrived SORAPE at 1105. Assisted in settling the trouble between SILVESTER and his future father-in-law. Left SORAPE 1240 arriving Bothu at 1250. Arrived ASSISI at 1445.

Walking Time 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours.

30/7/54: Left ASSISI at 0810 arrived at new SIORATA Rest House at 1005. Inspected village.

Walking Time 1.55 hours.

31/7/54: Left SIORATA at 0845 arrived ANGARA 0930. Left ANGARA at 1015 arriving GORABUA Rest House at 1230.

Walking Time 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours.

1/8/54: Rest day-Cpl. Periawa shooting bush pigs at villagers request.

2/8/54: Left GORABUNA at 0805 and arrived NAMANAIA at 1130. Watched villagers preparing food by 'hot stone' method/.

Walking Time 3.25 hours.

3/8/54: Left NAMANAIA at 0730 arrived WAROBILA at 0815. Departed at 0915 arrived RUMARA at 1000. Spent 1 hour at RUMARA and arrived at EMO at 1145. Interviewed 2 NMO's re Aid Post and continued investigations in Carnal Knowledge case.

Walking Time 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours.

4/8/54: Continued investigations. Mail arrived from Kokoda. Left for AWOMA at 1030 arriving at 1445 after inspecting the villages of EJARO and UJILLO.

Walking Time 2 hours.

5/8/54: Inspected Aid Post at AWOMA and alternative sites. Lined AWOMA village.

6/8/54: Left AWOMA for KOVIO at 0845 arriving ~~1005~~ 1005. Left NMO Marcus to treat the V.C. who was suffering from pneumonia. Left KOVIO at 1130 arriving back at AWOMA 1240. Chose new site for Aid Post.

Walking Time 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours.

7/8/54: Rest Day.

8/8/54: 40 village people cleared new site and positions of the new buildings shown. Indicated to assembled people the type of buildings required and benefits of the Post.

9/8/54: Left AWOMA for NAMANAIA at 0750 passing through the following villages-UJILLO, EJARO, EMO, RUMARA, MANAGUBE, WAROBILA and finally reaching the Rest House at 1330. Court witnesses were picked up at EMO.

Walking Time 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours.

10/8/54: Left NAMANAIA for SIORATA at 0730 passing through the villages of GORABUNA, ANGARA finally arriving at the Rest House at 1330. Inspected Yam house at SIORATA.

Walking Time 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours.

11/8/54:

11/8/54: Left SIORATA for ILIMO at 0830. Inspected Pig Settlement between Siorata and Assisi. Arrived ASSISI at 1020 leaving 1035 reaching ILIMO at 1150.

Walking Time 2³ hours.

12/8/54: Left ILIMO at 0830 arriving KOKODA at 1515.

Walking Time 6³ hours.

END OF DIARY.

SUMMARY.

Native Situation:

The people as a whole were neither glad or sad to see the Patrol. The old men use the Patrol as a bulwark to their declining authority over the young men and by far the best response is got from this section of the village. No offer of pigs were forthcoming though adequate supplies of vegetables were made available. Payment was generally made in salt and this pleased the women.

Population movement since the last patrol has been small.

Native Agriculture:

A large Yam house was inspected at SIORATA and a rough estimate of 1600 lbs stored therein was made. The joint owners have made known their desire to sell the Yams to the KOKODA Station but with the scarcity of transport and the policy towards ^{this} Native produced food this will be unused unless the village people carry the food themselves. At present villages must carry the food to the Station, the prices paid per pound weight varying with the distance from the Station. This intelligence was passed onto the one who agreed with the arguments put forward.

the Patrol on the above matters. He plans to start a
Savings Bank Account with the sale of the Yams it being
operated to the village's benefit.
The idea behind the sale of the Yams is to provide their

own transport but as their source of Cash crops is
All gardens are healthy. Extensive areas have been cleared
limited in this area at the moment this was diverted to
at each village and an continued, adequate diet is assured
a scheme to buy a first class boar or a rice machine.
A variety of European vegetables is grown at the head of
Some rice is kept at Sirorata village and advice was given
the valley e.g. corn, cucumbers, tomatoes and cabbages: all
of a method of threshing by up to the time of my return
of good quality. Seeds have been distributed when occasion
have arisen to do so.

to do it myself I do not know if the raw rice ~~take a feed~~
can be turned into a food or not by the method advanced.
No difficulty seems to be found in growing rice and no
doubt coffee and tea could be grown just as easily.
Perhaps a time will come when the village will be able to
buy or hire their own transport.

Village Constable ARUA is the prime mover of this scheme-
the majority are waiting for developments-and approached
the Patrol on the above matters. He plans to start a
Savings Bank Account with the sale of the Yams it being
operated to the village's benefit.

All gardens are healthy. Extensive areas have been cleared
at each village and an continued, adequate diet is assured.
A variety of European vegetables is grown at the head of
the valley e.g. corn, cucumbers, tomatoes and cabbages: all
of good quality. Seeds have been distributed when occasions
have arisen to do so.

NATIVE LIVESTOCK:

All pigs seen were in good condition. One ASSISI native, DAVID, has made a large house between ASSISI and SIRORATA where he keeps a female pig in a sty. The sow has a litter of seven and is allowed out every day to forage in the bush, but is penned every evening along with the piglets. The boar, village owned, is allowed to wander at will and service when and able.

Foultry seen were in good condition and the eggs very good.

Village dog populations caused surprise as most had gleaming, luxuriant coats. This is due, no doubt, to very successful gardens and an abundance of food.

The Director's directions on keeping pigs in yards were passed on.

As to date no advice has been received from the DASF vet as to the cause of the wholesale deaths in the pig populations in the ILLIMO area. From verbal descriptions pneumonia was diagnosed but no comment has been received re the samples of scour and nasal discharge sent in for analysis. No pneumonia was seen on this patrol.

To keep their pigs in their natural state and away from the village gardens the people of SIRORATA have decided to put the pigs into old garden lands on the Eastern bank of the Mumusi River which is now uninhabited.

MEDICAL INSPECTIONS:

The village people were lined as in a census and their names checked against the book. This greatly reduced the possibility of sick people being hidden in the bush away from the Patrol. The seriously ill were sent to SAIHO District Hospital and the remainder to wait until the Aid Post at AWOMA is staffed. The Patrol carried little beyond its own needs in the medicine line and it was found that the NMO's already in the area had even less.

One case of pneumonia was found at KOVIO and was promptly treated. The KOVIO people looked quite healthy at the time of inspection so it is hoped that 'flu does not break again this year. Regular inspections by the staff of the AWOMA Post should check any outbreak. The case of malnutrition was in a very young baby. The young mother was herself covered in scabies and is no doubt inexperienced and lazy. Both mother and child were ordered to SAIHO but the baby died on the way. Word was left with the old women of the village to instruct the mother in mothercraft on her return.

<u>Village</u>	<u>T/U's</u>	<u>Scabies.</u>	<u>Yaws.</u>	<u>Sores.</u>	<u>Misc.</u>	<u>Population.</u>
Bothu	5	4	2	7		141
Sorape				3		40
Assisi				10		121
Sirorata		1	1	4		115
Angara						31
Corabuna		1		3		35
Namansia		5	2			72
Warobila			2	11		59
Rumara		2	2	11	1 Sipoma	67
Managube		1		1		36
Emo		5		5		81
Ujilo		2		1		71
Ejaro		4		3		76
Awoma	5	33	2	11	1 Malnutrition	304
Kovio		2		5	1 Pneumonia	86
	10					
	10	60	11	75	3	1335

ROADS & BRIDGES:

The track from ASSISI to KUVIO is parallel to the Kumasi River but the valley is not in a geological sense and therefore of narrow Vee section, it does not meet the river except at SIURATA. The villages being above the river the track intersects the ridges at right angles. This stops any ideas of a rail track on the present route but no doubt one could be made under supervision. Mr. DO Horn so adequately describes the track in his Patrol Report 2/53-54 that to do so again in such detail would be unnecessary. Though the weather had been dry for a time before my arrival the clay surfaces were damp enough to make walking unpleasant especially on some of the downgrades.

The main road from the KUMASI River to the KOKODA Government Station was inspected both on the outward and inward walks. The mark allotted to the SIURI people has plainly been neglected for a considerable time and as there are only 5 able bodied males in this small village the reallocation of marks will be discussed with the ADO, KOKODA. The road has been closed to traffic as a large, dangerous crack has appeared between the OVI and MANGU Labour Camps. The weight of a vehicle would cause a section of the road to collapse into a creek-bed taking the vehicle down some 6 feet. The crack in the northern bearer of the ICRA No. 1 bridge has not extended. It would be a risk to take a loaded Land Rover and trailer over in its present condition.

REST HOUSES:

These were, in the main, comfortable. The new one at SIURATA is outstanding, leaving little room for improvement. The building at CORABINE is small even by Orakiva standards; the Police barracks even more so. The new councillor has promised new barracks before the next patrol. Latrines are universal but rubbish pits are not. Patrol personnel were told in what ways they could set an example. The partially finished WAO's house at WAO will be finished by a village man and handed to the Government as a rest house. The ASSISI Village Constable has promised a new building to replace the present poor one.

CARRIERS:

392 Man hours were expended by 313 natives in 21 days. No difficult^{ty} was experienced in getting sufficient carriers for the Patrol at any time and they were at all times cheerful and willing.

EDUCATION:

Due to the trouble at EMO over the immoral actions of Mission Teacher SILVESTER the "big men" of the various villages close to the Mission requested that permission be granted to keep their big girls home from school. The people were told to do as they thought fit but gave assurances that when a married teacher was appointed to EMO the big girls would be sent again.

Patrol Radio: The wireless supplied by the Department of Education proved to possess extremely poor reception and the Native Peoples Session was rarely received with any strength and certainly not enough for the large numbers who came to listen.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

One Village Councillor was dismissed by the Patrol and another elected in his place. This was JOMAGUMA of CORABUNA: he had been unsatisfactory on previous patrols and this one as well. Lying, indifference to the sick in his village, indifferent to the village hygiene, indifference to the Patrol and a previous warning by the ADO all combined to bring about his release. With the one exception quoted above all Village Officials were co-operative.

MISSIONS, MEDICAL:

EMO: - The hospital area is very clean and the buildings in good condition. Two rubbish pits were noticed near the hospital wards and Silvester was advised to move them back some yards. The kitchen~~s~~ is adequate and clean. The two large wards were clean and tidy - beds at an convenient height and space between adequate for movement. A central shelf runs the length of each ward and the patients food, provided by relatives, is stacked thereon. The floors are of packed earth.

This hospital is essential situated as it is it serves a large area and a comparatively large ~~xxxxx~~ population.

EMO: - When the Patrol reached EMO it was noticed that the

Mission Aid Post was closed. Inquiries were made and it was found to be closed since 30/7/54, due to a shortage of medicines. The school children were being treated daily but no village people. Now that the Public Health Aid Post has been definitely placed at AWOMA and not EMO the future of this Post is uncertain. The ADO on his last patrol to the area arranged a system of carriers which was designed to assure rapid transport of the Mission medical supplies but DUNCAN, the teacher, made no complaint on this score. The reason for the closing of the Post is more likely to be because the NMO's from SAHO had begun to build at EMO thus saving the Mission from maintaining a similar scheme.

As the population of EMO is small it is ridiculous to put a large Aid Post such as the Public Health one there especially as the Influenza epidemics are normally confined to KOVIO and AWOMA.

INVESTIGATIONS:

Acting upon the instructions of the ADO, KOKODA CRESFORD-DAVID of DUVEI was questioned and formally arrested under the Queensland Criminal Code (Adopted) Section 215 (1). NMO SANGETARI and the District Medical Officer were also interviewed to gain an overall picture of the misdemeanor. CRESFORD went along with the Patrol to the WAWANGA Valley where the investigation covered the various other interested parties. DUNCAN, Mission Teacher, JILL his wife, V.C. GAGAMO as Interpreter, SIGARI a female adult and the wronged girl accompanied the Patrol back to Kokoda where the defendant was committed to appear at the next sittings of the Supreme Court.

P. P. P.
.....

Patrol Report I/54-55

Report on Personnel Accompanying Patrol.

R.P & N.G.C..

Reg. No.. 532 Corporal PERIARA.

An excellent policeman in all aspects of Patrolling
Of great assistance to the Patrol at all times.

Reg. No.. 1845 Constable MONEGA.

Also of great assistance to the Patrol. Speaks fair
English and is reliable.

INTERPRETER:

DIKAI.

Patrol experience considerable but his age makes
him unsuitable for further patrolling. Was troubled
with severe muscular pains in the right thigh and
knee. English fair and no knowledge of Wawanga tongue

MEDICAL ORDERLY:

Not taken this Patrol.

D. P. ...

DS30-2-1-324

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONGETTA.

8th September, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

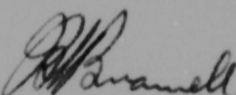
KOKODA PATROL REPORT - No. 1 1954/55.

by

Mr. D.J. Penhale, C.P.O.

The abovementioned Report, accompanied by remarks of the O.I.C. Mr. Born (A.D.C.), is forwarded.

The Report, as pointed out by Mr. Born, is open to improvement in many places. This, I feel sure will take place as Mr. Penhale gains more experience and confidence in his duties. It must not be forgotten that it was his first solo patrol, and he is bound to make some errors. At least he endeavoured to carry out his patrol instructions, which is promising.


(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of KOKOJA, N.D. Report No. 2/54-55

Patrol Conducted by D. J. PENHALE C.P.O.

Area Patrolled BIAGE (IORA VALLEY) - vicinity of Gov't Station

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 4

Duration—From 18/10/1954 to 26/10/1954

Number of Days 9

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 9 / 19 54

Medical 3 / 11 / 19 52

Map Reference KOK 3659 1" SERIES

Objects of Patrol 1. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION AND INSPECTION
2. MEDICAL INSPECTION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

15/11/1954

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

Abnormal Tree Natives

335007



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Sub District Office,
KOKODA, N.D..

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
POPOWETTA.

1.11.54.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT 3/1945-55

Officer Conducting Patrol: D.J.PENHALE.....C.P.C..

Area Patrolled: BIAGE (IGRA River Valley) and vicinity of KOKODA Government Station

Objects Of Patrol: 1) Routine Administration and Inspection
2) Medical Inspection

Date Of Departure: 18.10.54.

Date Of Arrival: 26.10.54.

Duration Of Patrol: 9 Days.

Personnel With Patrol: 1839 Constable MAIPU
6751 Constable SEI'AI
SIMO HENRY WALLACE
Interpreter DICK
Personal Servant

Map Reference: KOKODA 3059 One inch Series.

D. Penhale : - C.P.O..

INTRODUCTION.

In each village visited the following procedure was carried out.

- 1) Houses, Latrines and Rubbish Pits inspected.
- 2) Village surroundings inspected.
- 3) Medical inspection of inhabitants.
- 4) A census was held to ensure that all available were inspected.
- 5) Gardens were inspected and advice given.
- 6) Discussions were held with Officials and others.
- 7) Disputes heard and advice given.

DIARY OF PATROL.

MONDAY 18.10.54.

Left KOKODA Station at 0715 and proceeded down the KUMUSI Road to FIRIVE, reached at 0830, and turned right towards KEPARA and the ~~XXXX~~ BIAGE; reaching KEPARA at 0900. Left KEPARA after a short rest and reached KANANDARA at 0950. Departed KANANDARA at 1115, reached OLD PELAI at 1140 and the new village of PELAI at 1215.

Remained for the night, walking time 3½ hours.

TUESDAY 19.10.54.

Left PELAI at 0710 and proceeding up MT. GUBA reached HAGUTAWA at 0945. Left HAGUTAWA at 1115 arrived ■ ABUARI at 1215.

Remained for the night, walking time 3 hours 35.

WEDNESDAY 20, 10, 54.

At ABUARI. Heavy rain and dense cloud made movement impossible. Inspected various gardens near the village.

THURSDAY 21.10.54.

Left ABUARI at 0830 arriving at the old village of ALOLA at 0930. Due to heavy rain went on to ISURAVA Rest House ■■ reaching it at 1030. The ALOLA people came to the Rest House and despite cold and wet conditions were inspected at 1330. Heavy rain set in at 1430.

Remained for the night, walking time 2 hours.

FRIDAY 22.10.54.

Visited the new village of ALOLA and inspected the old village of ISURAVA. Left the Rest House at 1155 for DENIKI arriving there at 1510.

Remained for the night, walking time 3 hours 15.

SATURDAY 23.10.54.

Left DENIKI at 0830 arriving PITOKI at 0840. Leaving at 1000 and proceeding along the foothills of the Owen Stanley Ranges reaching KOIASI at 1030. Left for SAVAIA at 1100 arriving at 1145. Left SAVAIA at 1315 arriving DENIKI at 1445.

Remained for night, walking time 3 hours.

SUNDAY 24.10.54.

Rest day spent at DENIKI.

MONDAY 25.10.54.

Returned to SAVAIA to attend to matters arising from previous visit. Returned to DENIKI for night, walking time 2 hours.

Tuesday 26.10.54

Left DENIKI at 0715, reached KOKODA at 0900, SAGA at 0925. Left SAGA at 1015 arriving at AMADA at 1100. Left AMADA at 1200 for BOTUE arriving there 1305. Left BOTUE at 1430 arriving Station 1600.

Walking time 5 hours 25.

END OF PATROL DIARY.

NATIVE SITUATION.

No serious trouble was found in the area visited. The natives appear to be a peaceful people entirely occupied with the periodic routine village activities. All seemed contented, happy and healthy. It was a very pleasant patrol.

The villagers of ABUARI, ALOLA and ISURAVA are gradually moving in to the new, central village of ALOLA. Old ALOLA is deserted except for two swine-herds, who will remain until the pigs are killed, and then move into the new village. The new village is very popular and some DENIKI are contemplating living there. It is thought that shortage of space may convert this excellent village, with its well made houses round a parade ground, into a humpy town. Warning and advice was given to avoid this.

The Seventh Day Adventists Mission, represented by MOI'IA, is very popular with the people. The decision to do away with pigs and tobacco in their lives, has not changed the high regard with which the Mission is held. The Teacher is very pleasant; and has done a very good job planning the ALOLA village. His influence can be seen in the above-average housing.

The situation, in the vicinity of the KOKODA Government Station, is also peaceful. The occasional family fight is all that happens in the way of disturbances.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Attempts have been made by the ADO, KOKODA, to provide a cash crop in the area. The people have taken to his suggestions readily, and Patrols should always bear in mind that advice and interest are appreciated by these people.

Advice originating from Mr. BORN, ADO, KOKODA, was passed on re the acceptable size of English Potatoes. Up to the present the seed was sown haphazardly and densely, resulting in a small tuber. Advice that seeds be planted in lines and two feet apart was given, and it is hoped that this will produce the size of potato acceptable in Port Moresby.

TARO is grown on the flatter slopes of the Hills; BEST POTATOES on the steeper ones. This is due to the characteristics of each vegetable. The gardens are large and usually unfenced.

The villages of KANANDARA, DENIKI, PITOKI, SAVAIA, SAGA, AMADA and BOTUE all have Coconuts growing in the village area, but in the IORA Valley the altitude is too great.

Seed Potatoes and Passion-fruit were requested at SAVAIA, and the Patrol were told that the next Patrol to the CHIRIMA would bring out both types of seeds. With the abundance of Highland areas, available within a 5 mile radius of the KOKODA Station, the possibility of growing Passion-fruit by Commercial enterprise, e.g. COTTES at COROKA, is very good. The fact that a DC 3 standard Airstrip is at KOKODA, should solve the problem of shipping to market.

Carrots, eschallotes, potatoes and English cabbage were presented to the Patrol—all good quality.

NATIVE LIVESTOCK.

Pigs were seen in all villages. The SDA order on pigs is being carried out slowly, and is no doubt a contributory factor to the popularity of the Mission.

Two pigs were seen in KANANDARA with respiratory troubles to pneumonia. The owners were advised to build a house for each, with a corduroy floor and to give them plenty of food. It is hoped that the owners will do as advised, for if the treatment be successful, it will be recommended to all.

Two dogs were destroyed at ABUARI village.

Poultry was seen in the majority of the villages, and eggs were given to the patrol. The eggs were small but good.

NATIVE COURTS and COMPLAINTS.

Arrangements were made to send into KOKODA witnesses and exhibits relating to an attempted suicide case, as per instructions from the ADC, KOKODA, received whilst on Patrol. This was made after the Patrol had left the Station.

A complaint made at PELAI about ABUARI people trespassing on PELAI hunting ground, was found to be false.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Two Village Constables were given their last chance to improve. SAVIA of PELAI was very lax, and as Mr. Born, on his previous Patrol to this area had commented on his poor qualities, the next patrol should watch him closely, and if no improvement be shown should recommend his dismissal. The VC's faults were pointed out to him, and the ways to correct them stated. SUMA of BOTUE showed an indifference to the Patrol by failing to appear when two of the three villages under his charge were visited. On inspecting the third ~~was~~ village an examination was made of the VC, ~~verbally~~, that is, and it appears that he is a sick man. This may be so—however, the next Patrol should take particular note of his work, and his health.

Two requests for extra appointments of V.C.'s were made, but the size of each village in each case was so small that two paid officials in each village was unwarranted. Requests refused.

VILLAGES.

All were neat and clean, most have rows of colourful shrubs planted round the houses, which make a very attractive sight.

Reference is made in the Health Report to hygiene and facilities—see.

The new village of ALOLA is the best in the area. Much credit may be given to the Mission Teacher. The houses have wide verandahs and secure steps. The rooms are larger than average and are completely weather-proof. Apart from the movement being made to this village, no other village is contemplating shifting.

ROADS and BRIDGES.a) Jeepable Roads.

- i) KOKODA to MAMBA RUBBER ESTATES: Maintained to the FALA Bridge by the Administration, thence by Mamba Rubber Estates. It is maintained continually and is all weather.
- ii) KOKODA to SAVAIA VILLAGE: This road branches from the road mentioned above, and is maintained by the SAVAIA people. The southern bank of the Fala River is the barrier, being 8 feet high. To use the road, a cutting will have to be dug. Some corduroy is in place making it a rough, all-weather track.
- iii) KOKODA to MAMBA RIVER via SAGA VILLAGE: Too narrow for use, and one cutting to be dug.
- iv) KOKODA to KANADARA: Includes part of the KUMUSI Road. After turning right at FIRIVE, the road goes almost to the village of KANANDAI through KEPARA.
- v) KOKODA to BIAGE SCHOOL: Runs through the KOKODA Government Plantation, and is not of all weather type.

With the exception of the KOKODA to MAMBA RUBBER ESTATES road, all need attention before being used. Drains would have to be dug, and a crown formed in the centre of the road. Crossings would have to be cleared of large boulders and retaining walls made. Cuttings would have to be dug in several places.

As to whether a Jeep road should be made to Port Moresby is difficult to say. The road could be made, but whether the expense would be repaid within a reasonable time is hard to say. The excellent air services provided by Papuan Air Transport and QANTAS provide rapid shipping of produce at a reasonable cost.

b) Patrol Tracks:

Mr. Born, in his last Patrol Report on this area, very clearly states the conditions of the tracks. They are as difficult as ever, and little can be done to improve them. Some sections of the FELAI-HAGUTAWA track were being replaced, and an opinion was given to the effect that the road builders should not expect Patrols to assist by pioneering these new sections, when a perfectly good road still existed.

c) BRIDGES.

Mr. H. T. KIENZLE of Mamba Rubber Estates, recently attempted to install piles to support the centre of the FALA Bridge, maintained by his company. Five bags of cement were poured, but a freak of the river swept the entire installation away before it was able to set. The freakishness may be gauged by the fact that no other river within 5 miles rose that night. A local storm at the headwaters is blamed. Mr. Kienzle's aim was to strengthen an already solid branch.

The Administration bridge over the MADI was examined in June this year, and, as a result, new decking was laid under the Marsdon matting, and diagonal braces put in between the uprights. The bridge is very sturdy.

REST HOUSES.

The combining of the villages of ABUARI, ALOLA and ISURAVA has been mentioned in the section, Native Situation. The natives of these villages are about to build a Rest House at ALOLA, and eventually erect another at HAGUTAWA.

The buildings at present at ABUARI and ISURAVA were found to be in poor condition, and after a discussion with the Constable's concerned they agreed to keep the buildings in repair until/

the replacements are built. The Councillor of ISURAVA offered to keep the Rest House at ISURAVA in repair thereafter. His offer was accepted, as I feel in emergencies, such as planes being forced down, this particular position is about the limit of the first days walk from KOKODA.

A site was selected for the ALOLA Rest House, bearing in mind the needs of the people, the Mission and the water supply.

The Police Barracks at DENIKI were in poor condition, but this was the result of a misunderstanding between the villagers, now ironed out.

CARRIERS.

Difficulty was experienced at ABUARI and ISURAVA in finding sufficient numbers. This was due to the large numbers of men at work or visiting the Central District. However, most of the loads were light, and the youths who appeared to carry them found no difficulty in carrying the lighter ones, and the grown men the heavier ones.

EDUCATION.

There is now an SDA Mission school at the new village of ALOLA. The Teacher is a Central District man by the name of MOI'IA. Subjects taught include Hygiene, Bible-Teaching, Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Nature Study and gardening. The teaching hours are usually 8-10.30, 5 days a week - the remainder of the time being spent on Mission work. 38 pupils attend regularly, and the school is popular. All teaching is done in MOTU.

A Church of England Mission Teacher is now teaching at SAGA Mission, but a few of the students have not returned. When asked why not, the answer was generally a shrug of the shoulders as if to say, "I know all there is to know". Efforts were made to persuade them to go back but were of no avail. It seems to be a bad thing to break the continuity of learning with these folk.

The radio was received with excitement by the villagers. The Native Peoples Session was extremely popular, especially when dances were recognised. The reception was good though fading at intervals. Several wet afternoons provided some villages of the treat. A personal was taken and, due to the need for cutting down on gear I took my own light-weight batteries. It is suggested that the batteries issued by the Dept. of Education be of this size - it means a difference of 30 lbs dead weight. The Patrol Radio issued to this Station is now unserviceable, and has been returned to Popondetta.

MEDICAL and HEALTH.

The area traversed was very healthy. The old people were spry and the young ones fat and happy. No Aid-posts are in the area nor does one seem justified. Very simple supplies were left with the Teacher at ALOLA.

The following list is taken from the note-book of the NMO accompanying the Patrol, and is a complete record of treatments.

KANANDARA: 18 small sores treated.				
PELAI:	1 Yaws	To KOKODA Administration Hospital.		
	1 Tropic Ulcer	"	"	"
	1 Chicken Fox	"	"	"
ALOLA:	3 CONJUNCTIVITIS	"	"	"
ISURAVA:	1 Malaria treated			
	4 Sceptic sores treated.			
DENIKI:	4 Chicken Fox	"	"	"
	2 Conjunctivitis	"	"	"
SAVAIA:	4 Tropic Ulcer	"	"	"
	1 Yaws	"	"	"
BOTUE:	3 Tropic Ulcers	"	"	"
	1 Yaws	"	"	"
SAGA:	1 Yaws	"	"	"

The village water supplies were clean, small houses adequate though a few rubbish pits were ordered.

GENERAL.

The Village Constable of ISURAVA again made known his request for a Special Arms Permit. As he was accompanying the Patrol to KOKODA, he was advised to bring the matter up to the ADO.

APPENDIX "A".

THE ORIGIN OF THE BIACE'S AND THE WAY THEY GOT
THE HOT-STONE METHOD OF COOKING.

In his Patrol Report, 4/50-51, Mr. S.H. Yeoman has included as Anthropological the below story, in very considerable detail. He also found that he could not get a satisfactory ending to the story. The story I was given is basically the same though his is likely to be more accurate due to greater experience.

The next Patrol should be able to take the two stories and get a reasonably true account. The place on the mountain where the BIACE'S are said to have come from could be visited as it is near DENIKI.

STORY:

In a mountain close to KOKODA Government Station, called KAJAWA, lived a family with two children, a boy and a girl. One day the Father and the Mother left the mountain because there wasn't enough room. The children did not know where their parents had gone. The children had the same name-DUREA. The people lived in a hole in mountain, which can still be seen if you climb up to look. A big, cold intermittent wind blows out of this hole.

The Sister told her Brother that she did not want to have intercourse with him as they had the same father and mother. They were the only people in the place.

The Brother heard some drums on the other side of the Ranges at SERACINA, and he said he would go and see if any people were there. He went to SERACINA and when he came back he told his Sister that plenty girl and boy stop at this place. He asked his Sister what he should do; she told him to go back and dance and learn about these people, and then come back.

When he returned he built a village called KAJAWA, and after this was finished 4 girls came from SERACINA. Three of the girls returned to SERACINA and their homes; the one who remained married the Brother. The Sister was un-married.

When the first child was born to the Brother's wife, he took it and his wife to show his Father and Mother-in-law at SERACINA. On his return he brought 2 SERACINA boys, who upbraided him for taking their sister and hiding his own.

The boys tried to have intercourse with the Sister, but she repulsed their advances saying she preferred to remain single. She ran away from them, stood up like a tree and became one. Seeing this, the 2 boys ran away into the bush.

The Brother saw this and asked his wife what he should do. He also asked her if she wanted to go back to her people, but she refused saying that she wanted to stay. Also as her sister-in-law had become a tree they should do likewise.

The Father and Mother brought the Hot Stone method with them.

u
MIG
In
F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 01 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA, N.G.

13th October, 1954.

Mr. Penhale, CPO,
KOKODA.

BLACK PATROL

Please be prepared to leave this Station for a routine Administrative and Inspection patrol of the BLACK area, including the villages of SAGI, AMADA & ROTIN, on 19th October 1954.

Police, Interpreter and Native Medical Orderly have been detailed to accompany you and carriers have been arranged.

The Patrol should take about 10 days so you should return to Kokoda on about the 27th October 1954.

You will be required to submit your Patrol Report within 10 days of your return to the Station.

Please see me before you leave if there is any matter you wish to discuss.

R. W. Born
.....
(R. W. Born.)
a/A.D.O.

R. W. Born
.....
(R. W. Born.)
a/A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: DS 30/2 - 149

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

5th November, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
POPONDETTA.

Patrol Report - D.J. Penhale C.P.O.
Kokoda Patrol No 3/54-55.

The above Patrol Report is forwarded to you for comment and onward transmission, please.

My comments, under the several headings, are :-

Native Situation :- I am against the proposed move of some of the Deniki people to the new ISURAVA-ALOLA area on the general grounds of the inadvisability of breaking up existing villages and of permitting these people to move whenever the whim is upon them.

Courts & Complaints :- The attempted suicide case was heard and settled at Kokoda.

Village Officials :- The 2 Village Constables mentioned will be closely watched and action taken if necessary. Enquiries will be made as to which two villages asked for the appointment of extra V.C.'s.

Roads & Bridges :- A road, vehicular, to Port Moresby is not feasible and is not under consideration.

Education :- The reason for the irregular attendance at Sogeri is in the fact that this School was without a teacher for some considerable time, and now that a teacher is in residence, it will take time and patience to get all the previous students back again.

General :- The V.C. of ISURAVA has again been advised that no new issues of Special Arms Permits are being made.

Anthropological :- This story, or legend, will be followed up and endeavours made to establish its ending.

Altogether it appears as if Mr Penhale has conducted a good Patrol and it is pleasing to note that the area is peaceful and that advice on the planting of European vegetables is being acted upon.

R. W. Born
.....
(R.W. Born.)
a/A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: DS.30-2-1-648.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

13th November, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KOKODA No. 3/54-55.

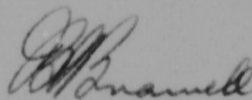
This second patrol by Mr. Penhale, C.P.O. has been looked forward to with interest. It shows a marked improvement in this Officer's work, and he appears to be more familiar with his duties.

I have no doubt that Mr. Born will attend the several points raised in the Report. The matter of smaller batteries for the portable radio will be raised with the District Education Officer.

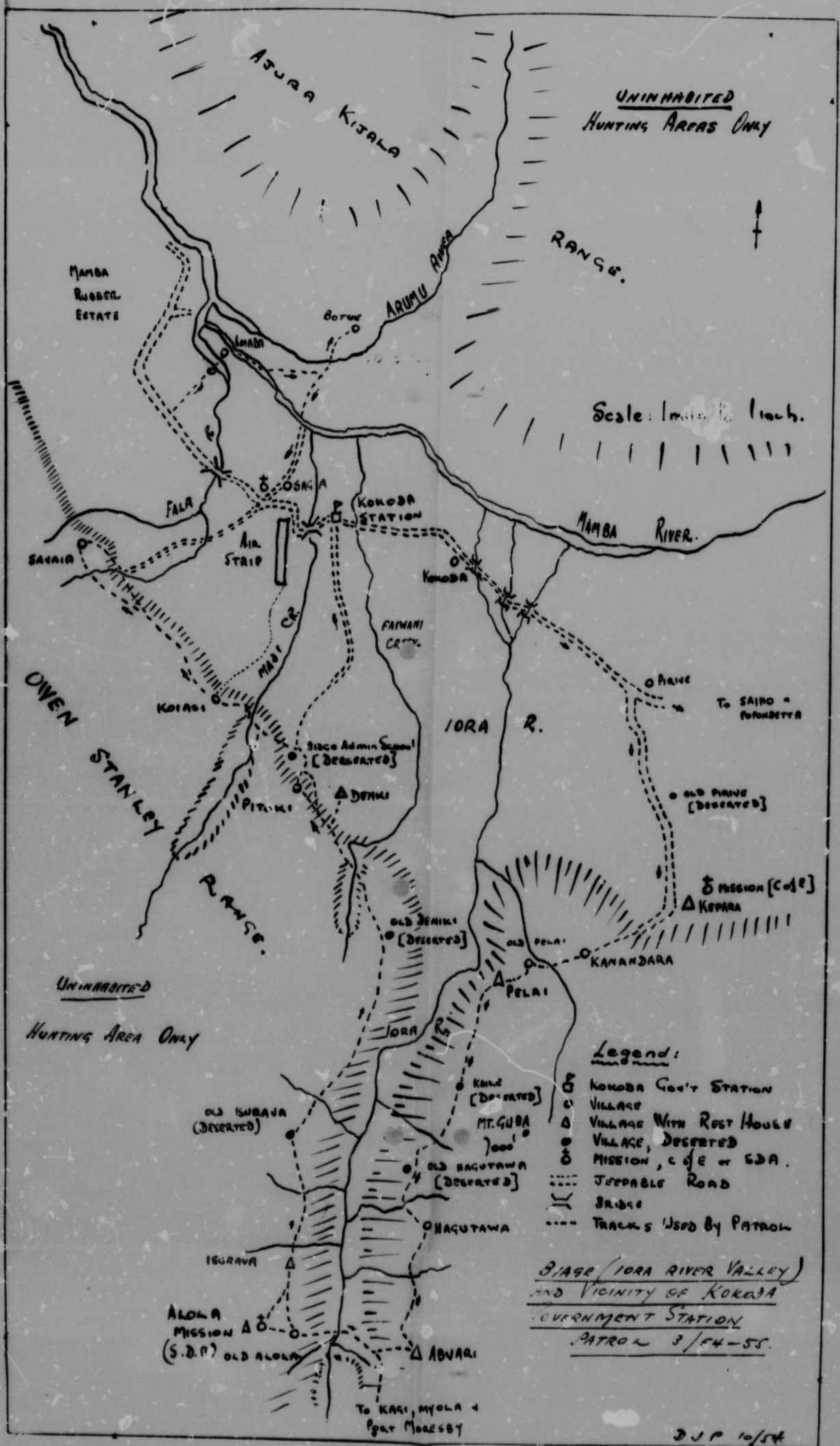
It is possible that the move being made by the ISURAVA, ALOLA and ABUARI natives may be for the good. The village populations are 46, 46 and 58 respectively, and by combining they may benefit by the school set up by the S.D.A. Mission at ALOLA. The Mission have most likely influenced the natives in this respect. The map furnished indicates fairly frequent changes of several villages which, I imagine, is for some good reason.

The photographs supplied on the methods of cooking with stones are quite explanatory, and I feel that Mr. Penhale should be thanked for going to so much trouble.

The Report could be considered average.



(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner, N.D.



OFFICE COPY

Northern District
Kokoda

P/R 4 of 54/55.

D. J. Umbale.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office,

KOKODA...N.D..
24.12.54.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 4/1954-1955.

Officer Conducting Patrol:

D.J.PENHALE....CPO.

Area Patrolled:

GHIRIMA VALLEY.

Objects of Patrol:

- 1) Census Revision
- 2) Medical Inspection
- 3) General Administration

Date Patrol Left Station:

10.11.54.

Date Patrol Returned:

9.12.54.

Duration of Patrol, in Days:

30

Personnel Accompanying:

Mr.M.G.SMITH,EMA..

532 Corporal PERIANA
6272 Constable PAMU
5094 Constable KOMEENE
7077 Constable TOMATA
6751 Constable SET'AI

Interpreter DIKAI
Interpreter FONDA

V.C.ARUJA of SIRORATA Village
V.C.ASSISI of HAMARA Village
V.C.KIGIRA of HUNGIRI Village

NMO HENRY WALLACE of PID, KOKODA

3 Cocks.

Map Reference:

Sketch Map based on BUNA Revised (4Miles to
1 inch)

D. Penhale
.....
D.Penhale GPO

DIARY OF PATROL.

Page 2.

10.11.54. Wednesday: Left KOKODA Station at 0825 arriving at MAMBA at 0940. Departed at 1020 arriving KANGA at 1400.

Walking Time 4 Hours 55 Minutes.

11.11.54. Thursday: Left KANGA at 0730 arrived SEIBA at 1430.

Walking Time 7 Hours

12.11.54. Friday: Left SEIBA at 0720 arriving at KARUKARU at 1020. Leaving at 1120 arrived ASIMBA Rest House at 1240.

Walking Time 4 Hours 20.

13.11.54. Saturday: At ASIMBA. Visits paid to Asimba Village and sick treated.

14.11.54. Sunday: REST DAY.

15.11.54. Monday: Left Asimba at 0730 arrived BURI at 1130.

Walking Time 4 Hours.

16.11.54. Tuesday: At BURI. Dividing stores and arranging carriers for split of party.

17.11.54. Wednesday: Mr. SMITH departed for the FOFO area at 0630. Rest of party left at 0700 for CAICEGO Rest House, reached at 1400. Censused people from CORAWAKU Village.

Walking Time 7 Hours.

18.11.54. Thursday: Sent a sick child to Mr. Smith. Inspected CORAWAKU Village.

Walking Time 2 Hours 30.

19.11.54. Friday: Left CAICEGO Rest House at 0730 for KAGO arriving at 0900. Censused KAGO and TURA people. Inspected the new village and garden of HAMA'IOO.

Walking Time 1 Hour 30 .

20.11.54. Saturday: Inspected old and new KAGO at the rear of the Rest House. Drained small swamp near the villages. Left KAGO at 1025 arriving at IONGAI Rest House at 1250. Censused people from SONGGAKU. Visited Mission.

Walking Time 2 Hours 25.

21.11.54. Sunday: REST DAY.

22.11.54. Monday: Censused MILI, KOPA, EFA, MAIMANI and VUIVA people in the morning. Left the Rest House at 1115 and visited SONGGAKU and associated hamlets. Returned at 1615. Mr. HEARNE, O.I.C., URUN Patrol Post arrived at 1700.

Walking Time 5 Hours.

23.11.54. Tuesday: Visited the IONGAI group of villages. Mr. HEARNE to KOKODA at 0800.

24.11.54. Wednesday: Left IONGAI at 0745 and arrived at SINGGO at 0905. Census held in village. Left at 1005 and visited the now deserted village of KOIPAKU and arrived at KWAMA Rest House at 1345.

Walking Time 5 Hours.

25.11.54. Thursday: Visited YORABAI and BELAVISA villages a.m. and KIKORI and GO in the afternoon. Left KWAMA at 0745 arrived back at 1445.

Walking Time 3 Hours.

26.11.54. Friday: Left KWAMA at 0730 arriving GARIMA Rest House at 1000. Censused GARIMA and SE in the combined village.

Walking Time 2 Hours 30.

27.11.54. Saturday: Left GARIMA at 0735 arrived GENARA at 0805. Left at 0845 arrived FORO at 1000. Left at 1030 arriving at EVESA Rest House in heavy rain at 1220. Census of GENARA and FORO made in villages.

Walking Time 3 Hours 35.
28.11.54. Sunday: REST DAY. Mr. Smith left Asimba for Kokoda.

29.11.54. Monday: Censused EVESA. Departed at 1000 arrived IONCAI at 1245. Night at Mission.

Walking Time 2 Hours 45.
30.11.54. Tuesday: Left IONCAI at 0830 and via KAGO and HAWA'IDOO reached BOFU Rest House at 1400.

Walking Time 5 Hours 30.
1.12.54. Wednesday: Censused BOFU. Sick sent to KOKODA.

2.12.54. Thursday: Left BOFU at 0810 arrived BURI at 1110. Censused and Inspected the village.

Walking Time 3 Hours.
3.12.54. Friday: Left BURI at 0730 visiting KOROGO and SAMANA on the way to ASIMBA Rest House, reached at 1200.

Walking Time 3 Hours.
4.12.54. Saturday: Censused ASIMBA, SAMANA and KOROGO at the Rest House. Inspected ASIMBA village.

5.12.54. Sunday: REST DAY. Patients to KOKODA with Constable PAMU.

6.12.54. Monday: Left ASIMBA at 0815 reaching TURSI at 0900. Left at 0945 arriving at KARUKARU Village at 1030. Census of village taken. Arrived at Rest House at 1200.

Walking Time 2 Hours.
7.12.54. Tuesday: Left KARUKARU at 0830 arrived SEIBA 1045. Census made.

Walking Time 2 Hours 15.
8.12.54. Wednesday: Left SEIBA at 0730, arrived KANCA at 1200. Censused the village.

Walking Time 4 Hours 30.
9.12.54. Thursday: Left KANCA at 0710. Flooded rivers delayed the patrol which arrived at KOKODA at 1430.

Walking Time 4 Hours.

END OF DIARY.

oooooooooooo000000oooooooooooo

THE NATIVE SITUATION:

The only serious breach of the peace encountered on the patrol was an alleged attempt, by V.C. SIROM of CORAKU, to kill his son. Due to a change of evidence the case had to be dismissed when tried at KOKODA. SIROM was met early in the patrol and accompanied the patrol with no reluctance at all. Though the SHIRIMA is a man of passion and lightning impulse he seems to be docile enough in normal times.

No pigs were presented to the Patrol, and none were expected. Since July large dances have been held in the villages above BURI and this may have been the cause. Food was plentiful and the people pleased to see the Patrol. Due to the imminent Dance in the GOILALA, a Policeman had been despatched from KOKODA to warn the people of the Patrol's arrival. The villagers were naturally anxious to go as soon as possible but gave no hint of bad manners in this respect.

It was found that some orders made on previous patrols by authorized persons had been ignored. Where possible this patrol stayed until the orders given were carried out. No offence was taken at this stand-the Village Constables were rather glad and they fell to work with a will. As the news spread that latrines were being insisted upon, so the structures sprouted. One Village Constable questioned as to why his latrine had a roof but no hole, confided that he hadn't heard the talk soon enough otherwise it would have been finished. The villages without latrines as noted in Mr. Born's report (4/53-54) now have at least one serviceable latrine each.

The relations between the native Patrol staff and the people in the villages were always good. A steady trade in KIAPAS (string bags) and Dog's teeth went on with satisfaction on both sides.

The final point raised by Mr. ADO Born on his visit was about the villages in the ASIMBA area. Inquiries were made as to how many people actually lived in the villages and it was found that few actually did so. The KANCA and SEIBA villages have their gardens and pig-houses nearby, so the majority live in the village. Also now that MAMBA RUBBER ESTATES are working the small rubber plantation at KANCA there is an added reason to remain in the village. BURI people live either in the village or in gardens close to it. All of the other villages in this lowland area are nearly deserted as the people definitely live up in the hills in the FOFO at an altitude of about 5-6000 feet: only coming down when a patrol is reported. I asked on what date they had decided to shift down permanently and was assured by all that it would be after the big DANCE, to be held Christmas, 1955.

At this dance they will slaughter their big pigs and bring the young ones down to the villages on the patrol road.

troublesome

Realising that big pigs can be troublesome, I asked what would happen when the small pigs became big pigs. "Oh, we'll take them back to the old villages." Bearing in mind the Director's comments on the keeping of pigs in large stys, I suggested that a large "village" be made exclusively for the pigs, so keeping them out of the gardens. It was further suggested that the two villages be within 5 minutes walk of each other. This was received as a great suggestion.

The reason given for the move is that it was too difficult to carry the loads up the steep track to the FOFO. This may be so. I preferred to allow sleeping dogs to lie-the people have made their decision and appear to be happy with it.

Briefly, the people will continue to live in the old villages for at least another year. The pigs will then be slaughtered and the population move down to the 'patrol' villages on the main road. If the suggestion of a large pig sty in each village is pressed the people may continue to live down. Some attention should be made to drainage especially near ASIMBA: a large area of water was noticed in a garden on the return trip. The land is good and quite capable of supporting the population.

The establishment of an Aid Post in the area should ensure a healthier life. I would suggest ASIMBA REST HOUSE as the site of the Post and it could be considered as a future site for a Patrol Post, if one is to be placed in the Valley. An excellent supply of water, building materials and garden land is available near the Rest House.

There is also a very likely place for an airstrip, lightly timbered and very flat. This is within 100 yards of the Rest House. The length is in excess of 4,000 feet and is old garden land. When cleared it will make very good gardens again. Mr. P. F. Sebire, when at KOKODA, always advocated ASIMBA Rest House as a likely spot for an Aid Post. It is near a plentiful supply of labour and three days walk from KOKODA.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

A case of suspected Bud Rot was thought to be found in one of the coconut trees at ASIMBA Rest House, an altitude of 1300 feet. Further investigations showed that the tree was killed when the grass was burnt off before the arrival of the patrol. Coconuts seen were very small, and the trees poor in condition. WAKING having brown spots on the fronds. Several KOKODA nuts were planted.

The gardens seen were all uniform in the apparent high yields returned. This does not, however, prevent a near starvation diet after dances. The Mission Fathers are very concerned about this and have advised the people that, when making a communal garden for a dance to make one for the period after the dance. This could be stressed by future patrols.

CROTALAIRIA seed was collected at Asimba for possible use as a primary shade crop for Cocos and Coffee at KOKODA.

In the parts where the altitude approaches 5,000 feet the Pandanus fruit were ripe. The "MONDO", resembling a fleshy, narrow, curled leaf in shape, is inside a tough, fibrous case. When the FOFO people leave their old villages they will also leave their prized Pandanus groves. This is not as serious as it may seem as Okari trees abound in the new village areas, and will take the place of the Pandanus.

The Passion Fruit and English Potatoes were too new for eating when I arrived at KNAMA. Some Passion Fruit were picked green and brought to Kokoda. They will be planted in one of the Government gardens, tested, then distributed to the SAVAIA people and all who require it.

It is proposed to send back with the New Year dancers some shoots of a new type of Sweet Potato, recently imported from TUFU. These bear heavily and should do well in parts of the area visited. The flesh of the Potato is white.

An attempt to distribute peanuts was made but the natives refused them as previous crops had been eaten by rats.

COFFEE: Following on the very successful Coffee plantation at ONONGE Roman Catholic Mission, Coillala Sub District, the Fathers at IONGAI decided to plant and develop areas in the GHIRIMA valley. The first planting took place about 15 months ago when 800 seedlings were put into prepared holes at the IONGAI Mission.

Three other areas are in various stages of preparation viz. BELAVISA near KNAMA has a cleared area below the village; FOFO area has the holes already dug awaiting planting and an extensive garden is planned at GORAWAKU. It is proposed to have the Mission Mule Track linking all these plantations with IONGAI, KOKODA and ONONGE. The tracks are not as yet completed. Father BARTHES brought back about 4,000 seedlings from ONONGE soon after the Patrol left the area. It is also planned to extend the Mission plot.

Primary shade appears to be the natural grasses of the region. CRCTALAIRIA was suggested as an alternative. Secondary shade will be the "Rain Tree" (Orakaiva 'IDF', Chirima 'FA'). This is very common all over the Sub District and is used on the Coffee plot at SOPETA, Popondetta Sub District. Three editions of the Agriculture Gazette were left with the Fathers.

Native Agriculture:

With an airstrip at ASIMBA the shipping of the berry would be simplified. The Mission track to KOKODA will provide a relatively easy portage.

The Fathers intend that the owners of the land should profit by this venture and this will certainly better the standard of living quickly. As a point of interest ONONCE Plantation produces two tons a year, which would be valued in excess of 1,000 pounds.

If the FOFO people move to ASIMBA permanently, it may mean the establishment of a settlement at the Coffee. If this happens care should be taken to visit it every patrol.

NATIVE LIVESTOCK:

All livestock seen were in good condition. Few pigs were seen as it is the practice to keep them in the bush. One village near IONGAI had had a dance before the patrol and I counted 205 pig posts inside the stockade. Each post had a pig tied to it before the feast and all were killed and eaten before the dance was finished. Whilst stationed at Popondetta I witnessed a dance where 4 pigs were killed—a big difference. Though it was not realised before, this area has large numbers of pigs which are never seen by the Patrols.

It seems that years ago only the Chiefs owned pigs but now, with the introduction of money through men signing on as labour etc. it is unusual to find a Chirima who does not own his half dozen pigs or so.

The Mission cattle continue to do well. In fact I have seldom seen beasts in better condition. Four are now stationed at KAGO. It is not known what is planned to do with them. Their diet is grass and Sweet Potatoes.

Eggs presented to the Patrol were very tasty; the shells very firm.

CARRIERS:

2300 man hours were worked by 578 carriers.

For the first three days after leaving KOKODA carriers from the KUMUSI River area were used. Some sore shoulders developed, but all appeared to enjoy the experience. The practice adopted by Mr. ADQ BORN, is a good one. A different group of carriers ~~XXX~~ is used every time so allowing contact to be made peacefully.

Due to Mr. Smith's return to KOKODA from ASIMBA before my arrival some difficulty was experienced in getting sufficient for the remainder of the trip.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Mostly these were helpful but it is obvious they only do Government work when the Patrol is about due. Small troubles were experienced with individuals but ~~XXX~~ were soon settled.

The Village Constable of SONGGAKU was seen this patrol. It has been his habit to be in the COILALA when the patrol arrives. His duties and place were pointed out to him.

VILLAGES:

Mr. Born in his report of June, 1954, stressed that attention be given to latrines on the next patrol to the Chirima area. It was apparent much of his good work was undone by sheer neglect of his orders. With two, possibly three, exceptions all of the latrines seen had been erected or extensively rebuilt within the previous week. No evidence of defecating in the bush was seen. Though the latrines were new, it was clearly evident they had been used. All villages have at least one serviceable latrine and, many have one reserved for each sex. None are deep enough to satisfy.

Some confusion was found in the matter of Cemeteries. It was entirely my own fault as I had asked, in the early stages, whether the V.C. had heard Mr. BORN'S orders on the subject. Meeting with negative answers I changed the question, and asked why they hadn't done as Mr. Born had ordered. GARIMA, CENARA, FORO, EVESA, BOFU, BURI, SAMAMA, KOROGO, ASIMBA, TUMBI, KARUKARU, SEIBA and KANCANOW have the cemeteries marked and were, in most cases, completed before the Patrol moved on. The Ordinance relating to burying in villages was explained. 4

In each village at least one house was thoroughly inspected to ascertain any matters. A house modelled on a WARIA type was seen in CORAWAKU village, and a KOKODA type was seen in GARIMA. The KOKODA house was double lined. All houses were dark, dingy and dirty. The houses in the Lowland section of the Valley resemble KOKODA type houses and are made with grass or sago roofs, and split-timber walls.

The distance from water was usually considerable. There seems little solution to this.

KOIPAKU village is now deserted. This was the home of the three murderers who were brought to KOKODA by Mr. Selire in December 1953. The murdered man was from GO village in the KWAMA area and the KOIPAKU people naturally fear revenge. They have moved to SINGCO village for Census but live in remote pig houses.

REST HOUSES:

These were uniformly good. The barracks for the Police and carriers were usually of a high standard. However, the following points were noted when staying in the Rest Houses.

- a) a fence should be made around the posts supporting the rest house. This will prevent pigs and cattle camping there at night.
- b) a tent is very useful for accommodating the overflow of carriers between KOKODA and ASIMBA, especially if it is a large patrol.
- c) some of the latrines were very small, CAICAGO in particular, usually being made with a dwarf in mind.
- d) some of the clearings around the rest houses appeared to be too small. One was cleared and the difference was remarkable.
- e) the Police usually had to make do with very poor latrines.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

Patrol Roads: These were in poor condition due to the heavy rain experienced whilst in the area. The KANCA Village Constable has worked on his roads recently and they are in good condition. The roads are to be replaced by the Mission constructed mule track; it is hoped to have mule tracks on both sides of the valley and down to KOKODA within three years. When this is a reality the patrol roads will be only used walking to the villages from the mule track.

Mr. Smith went from BURI to the FOFO villages and found the road very poor indeed. The route taken was via KOROCCO and was a long, arduous climb, taking some ten hours. This was from BURI to the ASSANCCA Mission rest house.

The Mission constructed mule track: This has been extended considerably in the last twelve months. The Fathers now realise that to have started from KOKODA rather than from IONGAI would have been better. The stretch between KOKODA and BURI is comparatively flat and a few months work would have finished it.

IONGAI - COILALA SUB DISTRICT. Completed but subject to washways and flooding in several places. Safe to ride horses to ORONGE. Patrols leave it after 30 minutes to descend to SINCCO.

GO - YORABAI. Part of road, GO to IONGAI, which is at a lower level than the Coilala road. The rest of the road is pegged by the Fathers, with a piece finished near VUIVA village. Subject to the completion, the KWAMA Rest House may be more advantageously situated if brought down to either GO or KIKORI village.

VUIVA. Part of the pegged section mentioned above. It nearly reaches SINCCO on the west and KOFA on the east.

IONGAI - SINDAWA CREEK. The original effort was abandoned due to extensive rock formations. The new section is at a higher level than the first.

SINDAWA CREEK - HAWA'IOO. A short cut is taken to reach this as rock has prevented joining up with the above section. A pit sawn timber bridge, 45 feet long, will span the creek, so it appears as if the short cut will be used all the time. It is very steep. The road then winds round the hills until near SOMGOKU where an abrupt face of rock is met and the Patrol reverts to the Patrol Track for 25 or 30 minutes, until 500 yards from KAGO rest house. From KAGO the road goes through a large garden (only pegged) and then sweeps round to HAWA'IOO, some 34 minutes walk.

CORAWAKU - BURI. The road is being made from above BURI towards GAIGECO Rest House. The work is easy and the progress swift. Further assistance is expected from the BOFU people.

BURI - KOKODA. From the point above BURI the Fathers expect to work along to BURI creek (establish a school there) and then follow their pegs to the FOFO Area. From there they expect to sweep down to ASIMBA and then use the patrol track to KOKODA.

Few hospital cases were found among the 1100 odd people on the southern bank, whereas the northern bank, with no Mission road and only 450 people, had many sores, yaws, and tropic ulcers. I walked across the valley twice and the tracks are narrow, overgrown and dangerous. If these were improved by grading and widening medical attention would be more readily available.

Requests for assistance with the road from the Fathers were referred to the ADO, KOKODA.

EDUCATION:

The Roman Catholic Mission teacher has returned to the COILALA. One European Mother arrived at IONCAI with 4 Little Sisters after the patrol left the area. They establish a girl's school at the Mission. At present the Fathers alternate supervision with road-making.

A school is projected for the FOFO region. This will be where the Mission road will cut the BURI creek-some miles above the BURI Rest House. No other information on this.

Due to the Patrol Radio being unserviceable, I took my own set and lightweight batteries. The extreme cold prevented many from hearing the broadcasts (where possible some were accommodated in the rest house) but reception was, in any case, poor. Both Shortwave and Broadcast versions of QPA were very poor until ASIMBA was reached on the return trip. Whenever reception was possible interest was high.

As requested, items of interest were collected to form part of a District display at POPONDETTA ADMINISTRATION SCHOOL. Articles include 2 bows and arrows, 1 Belt, 1 Carrying KIAPA, 1 Water Carrying pot, 1 Bamboo comb, and some belt making raw material. These will be forwarded as soon as possible.

A stone axe was collected and will be forwarded to the Fort Moresby Museum via the Government Anthropologist. The axe is not at all ornate but is very rare. The Chirimas have no regard for it at all and prefer the steel axe.

CENSUS:

An extra copy of the Census figures sub divided into South Bank, Highland; North Bank, Highland and Lowland is included to provide a population guide. The three classifications were used by myself when in the area and may serve until something better is evolved.

The mass movement of the KWAMA people was averted by the despatching of a policeman who arrived just in time. The reason was a big dance at URUN, Coilala Sub District. Some men of KARUKARU had not returned from a previous dance and so missed the Census.

Mr. Born appeared to have more success with the women in the case of detecting pregnancies than I did. The first woman asked said 'NO' very abruptly and the second became virtually incapable with giggling. I, from then on, relied on the observations of the old Interpreter, DIKAI, and myself. A dark, purpling of the nipple is considered a foolproof indication among KMM old men and women, who generally know all about such things.

The Census brought very vividly into prominence that the next patrol should include the FOFO area. Many old people with attendant children are reported to be in these old villages.

As much as possible, the Census was taken in the villages.

A reduction in the Total Population was found. This may be attributed to the reduction in the number of births. 44 were recorded in the Census in June and only 22 in December.

MEDICAL AND GENERAL HEALTH:

Highland Section, Goravaku-Kwama-Bofu: Skin complaints are the most common ailment in this area. Even though the people are invariably caked in dirt, only one case of scabies was seen. No treatments were made by the Patrol as the NMO accompanied Mr. Smith to the FOFO.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Conjunctivitis:</u>	<u>Sores:</u>	<u>Scabies:</u>	<u>Yaws:</u>	<u>Malnutrition:</u>
GORAVAKU	1				
YORABAI		1			
BELAVISA		1			
GARIMA		1	1		
KVESA	1	3			
BOFU		6			
KOROGO				1	
SAMANA		1			
ASIMBA		4			1
TUMBI		1			
KARUKARU		3			
SEIBA		1			
KANGA		1			

It will be noted that the majority of the cases came from the North bank where the Missionary's visits are rare. This will be remedied when the tracks across the valley are improved.

Lowland Section, Kanga - Buri: This area was thoroughly patrolled by Mr. Smith, but a few cases escaped notice. These were either sent in front of the patrol or accompanied.

Some 25 cases were sent into KOKODA for treatment. As the Mission patrol the Southern bank very closely few serious cases were seen. As well as looking after this division a Father visits the FOFO area every three months with medicine.

The Chirimas are a short race, vigorous and strong. The diet is ample and their teeth strong. There is little meat eaten except at Dances when they will eat as many as 200 pigs during one dance. The children are bright eyed and full of life. The old people are very old and despite this, most are extremely active. The previous estimate of 70-80 years for some of the aged does not appear to be too high.

Less difficulty was experienced this year in persuading the people to go to KOKODA for treatment. The fear of dying from malaria seems to be decreasing; no doubt due to the precautions taken with any Chirimas who may be on the Station for any length of time, e.g. prisoners and patients. The greatest fear was that during their absence they would miss the big Dance in the COILALA.

A separate ^{report} was made by Mr. Smith upon the causes of the deaths of 7 children in the FOFO villages, as reported by the Fathers.

GENERAL:

THE North West boundary of the Uninhabited Land, declared in 1906, is known as McIachlans Creek. This name has disappeared from the maps, and inquiries made since the Patrol's return seem to indicate that TO'O Creek near SEIBA village as being the mark. This will be further investigated when SEIBA people can be contacted during the New Year Dance at Kokoda. In the event of Land division, the precise location of this boundary will be important.

A contour line of the Patrol Route is included in this report. The scale is based on the number of hours between each Rest House and shows the variations in altitude met with whilst walking.

On or about 20/11/54 a large, roaring wind came down from the Chirima Valley and devastated an area in the foothills near TUMBI village. The area was viewed from a distance of a half a mile and it appeared as if a geyser was in the making. The majority of the trees in an three acre plot had been knocked over. The wind, according to the Councillor, had a whirlwind action and passed down to a river nearby, where it expended itself.

There is no evidence that it may have been of volcanic origin, even though it is understood that KOKODA had several tremors at about that date.

The assistance given by Mr. Born before the patrol and the forwarding of mail during was very much appreciated by Mr. Smith and myself.

D. Penhall
.....

APPENDIX "A".

Whilst talking to the Mission Fathers the fact the Mission held a lease at KARUKABU came forth. The copy of the supporting document is appended.

It seems that in the days of Father DUBUY visiting the area in 1926 or 1927 (he walked from YULE ISLAND to KOKODA and BUNA and back to Fort Moresby in three months) KARUKABU was very large. Gradually the villages of KANGA, TEMPI and SEIRA have broken away, leaving the parent very much smaller. The Fathers at present at IONGAI have no idea if the formalities were finalised or if the Mission will utilise the land in the future.

Due to the devastation and disorganisation of the war years, no records are held at this office which relate to the subject.

COPY OF SUPPORTING DOCUMENT.

Terrain DE KALA KALA
KURA KURA

Lands and Survey Department,
PORT MORESBY, 4 JAN 1928.

LPDA/ELS
No L 423/12/27.

Reverend Sir,

In reply to your letter of 28th. June 1927, addressed to the Assistant Resident Magistrate, KAIRIKU, I have to inform you the H.E. The Acting LIUT-Governor-in-Council on 30th ultimo, granted the Roman Catholic Mission in Papua a lease for 99 years under Section 36 of the Land Ordinance, 1911-1927, of so much of the area applied for as is Crown Land and subject to Survey Regulations. This is the area of five acres (approximately) on the Southern part of the Chirima Valley near the villages of KALA KALA or KURA KURA opposite the junction of the Chirima River, with the MAMBARE River.

Should you desire a lease of this area on the above mentioned terms, your written acceptance of same should be forwarded to me at your earliest convenience.

A/Commissioner for Lands.

The Rev. Father Chabot V.D.
Yule Island.

Yule Island 7/1/1928

Sir.

In reply to your letter No. 423/12/27, I have the honour to inform you that the Mission accept the lease of 5 acres (approx) of land on the Southern part of the Chirima Valley near the villages of KALA KALA or KURA KURA, opposite the junction of the Chirima River with the Mambare River, under Section 36 of the Land Ordinance, 1911-1927, for 99 years.

I have the honour to be, sir,
Yours Sincerely,

J.M. CHABOT V.D..

The Honourable,
The Commissioner for Lands,
Fort Moresby.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 03 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA, P.N.G.

29th October, 1954

Mr Penhale, CPO
KOKODA.

CHIRIME PATROL.

Please be prepared to leave this Station for a Census and General Administrative Patrol of the Chirime Valley on the 10th November next.

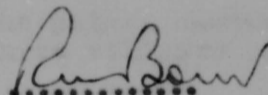
Mr Smith, E.M.A., will accompany you as far as BURI and then, while you patrol the Upper Chirime on your own, he will carry out investigations into the reasons for the abnormal number of deaths of young children in the Asimba, Korogo, Kuise and Sarana areas. You will rejoin Mr Smith at either BURI or ASIMBA and return to Kokoda together.

Please read my last Patrol Report on this area and the Director's comments, particularly in regard to the points made re sending the ASIMBA, KOROGO etc people back to their old village areas. Mr Smith will also be requested to furnish a report on this subject. You will send ^{sound} out the people themselves as to their own wishes to the matter, making sure that the information you get is what they really wish and not merely acquiescence to the orders to move previously given them.

The Patrol should not take longer than 30 days, if nothing unforeseen occurs, so you should return to Kokoda on or about the 10th December 1954. You will be required to submit your Report on the Patrol within 10 days of your return.

Police and Interpreters have been detailed for you and carriers will arrive at Kokoda on 9/11/54 to carry your Patrol to ASIMBA. One extra Policeman will accompany you as far as ASIMBA to escort the GROK'IVA carriers back to Kokoda.

See me before you go if there is any matter upon which you require advice, or which you wish to discuss.


.....
(R.W. Born.)
S/A.D.O.

DS.30-2-1-953.

Headquarters.
Northern District,
POPONETTA.

31st December, 1954

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.4/54-55.

This patrol report shows a marked improvement in Mr. Penhale's field work. As he gains experience he will do much better.

The reaction by natives to his method of determining pregnancies was only to be expected. To obtain results from enquiries of this nature, the use of tact is necessary. A Councillor or V.C.'s wife can usually supply the information without causing embarrassment, on occasions such as these.

It appears, from the correspondence in appendix A concerning the Mission Lease at KARUKARU, that the lease has been granted. However, it would be no trouble for the Mission to check with the Secretary of Lands, to have this confirmed.

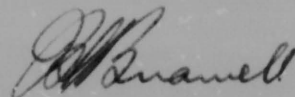
The main problem in the CHIRIMA seems to be in administering the FOFO group; this cannot be done effectively by the use of 'Patrol Villages' such as ASIMBA, SAMANA and KUROGO. The recorded population for these three villages is 92, 47 and 69 respectively. It is possible that those natives who may be unfit to travel for the purpose of having their names recorded could be missed.

The people in this part work family gardens, and live in scattered groups. The country is rough and their method of agriculture causes them to shift constantly.

The old village sites marked on the patrol sketch map, once served a similar purpose as the three villages on the CHIRIMA River.

I believe, the general movement of the present scattered population is towards the already established villages.

I will be very interested to receive a copy of the report by E.M.A. Smith into the FOFO area. The A.D.O. KOKODA will be asked to include this region in the next District Services patrol.



(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner, N.D.



COLETO
9 Hours to
UNAW P.

Mr. ALBERT EDWARD
= 2833 FEET

THE CARUPMA AND MANDRA
VALLEYS

MAP for PATROL 4, 1954-55
KORODA SUB DISTRICT

LEGEND
A Rest House, Gov't
B Rest House, Mission



FOFO AREA
OLD WALKS WHERE
LEFT BY THE PEOPLE
DUE PATTERNS OF
VALLEYS
BOONTOU

MANDRA
RIVER

"THE MANDRA"

TO A

SAVAGE R.

SINDAMA - SE

SAMBAH C.R.

STADIUM A (to OVID)

CHUMBA A

NUANAY

10500 FEET

ROSS

BRANDISH

KONANU

KEKUN

SHINGO

SINDAMA

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

SONZON

THE CHIRIMA AND MANGA

Valleys

MAP FOR PATROL 4/1954-55
KOKODA SUB DISTRICT.

- LEGEND.
- △ REST HOUSE, GOV'T
 - △ REST HOUSE, MISSION
 - VILLAGE
 - DESERTED
 - MISSION
 - CONSTRUCTED
 - MULE TRACK
 - PARO TRACK
 - JEEP TRACK
 - ≡≡≡ BRIDGE

CONTRAL DISTRICT
KORIRI COUNTRY

OWEN STANLEY RANGES



Northern District

Kekoa

P/R 5 of 54/55

Mr. M. Pember

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA,
Northern District.

1st March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

PATROL REPORT: KOKODA PATROL NO. 5/54-55.
AUTEMBO, FAHINAIMBO and WAWANGA AREAS.

Patrol Personnel:

Europeans:- Mr. M.M. Pember, Patrol Officer.
Mr. M.G. Smith, E.M.A.

Native:- Reg. No. 6632 L/cpl. KAMAIA
Reg. No. 8728 Const. WAIQPE
Reg. No. 8659 Const. OPIKAMA

Interpreter DIKAI

N.M.A. MARCUS (part patrol)

PERSONAL SERVANTS: 2

Area patrolled:

AUTEMBO, FAHINAIMBO and WAWANGA areas.

Duration:

2/2/55 to 22/2/55.

No. of Days.

21 days.

Last Patrol by D.D.S. & N.A.

1. Patrol No. 1/54-55. Routine - 23/7/54 to 12/8/54.
2. Patrol No. Special Patrol - 15/12/54 to 22/12/54.

Last Patrol by P.H.D.

Emergency patrol 6/54 from SAIHO.

Map Reference:

Buna Revised 4 miles to one inch.

Objects of Patrol:

1. Census and Routine.
2. Medical.
3. General Administration.

M.M. Pember

.....
M. M. PEMBER. PATROL OFFICER.

INTRODUCTION:-

This Census and Routine Patrol to the WAWANGA Valley and AUTEMBO area is the first patrol undertaken by the writer in the KOKODA Sub-District. The patrol was uneventful. Mr. M. G. Smith, European Medical Assistant, accompanied the patrol and attended to medical matters.

The patrol was well received and was very interesting as it was, more or less, my first experience with inland people. (The writer did encounter some inland people, the DIMUGA people, on the SAMARAI South Coast patrol in the Milne Bay District, in 1952.)

All matters in the Patrol Instructions were attended to during the course of the patrol.

The weather throughout the patrol was rather favourable.

At AWOMA, the patrol received instructions from the A.D.O, KOKODA, to explain to the people, the visit of the Japanese War Grave Mission to the Territory so as to prevent any false rumours circulating. These instructions were carried out.

PATROL DIARY: KOKODA PATROL No.5 of 1954/1955.

Wednesday, 2nd Feb., 1955.

0800 hours. Departed KOKODA with patrol and 30 carriers. Walked to KEPARA village - inspected PIRIVE village on route and also jeep roads.

0950 hours. Arrived KEPARA Rest House.

1100 hours. Census, medical examination and inspection of KEPARA village. Discussion with people.

1300 hours. Walk to KOMONDA village - passed through KEPARA mission school.

1315 hours. Census, medical examination and inspection of KOMONDA village. Discussion with people re pitsaw and economic ventures.

1500 hours. Returned to KEPARA Rest House. Court for Native Matters held. Discussion with village officials.

Night at KEPARA Rest House.

Weather good.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 10 mins.

Thursday, 3rd Feb., 1955.

0700 hours. Const. WAIOPÉ to KOKODA escorting prisoner and stretcher party for sick child.

0735 hours. Departed KEPARA and walked to SENGI village.

0825 hours. Arrived SENGI. Census, medical examination and inspection. Discussion with people.

0940 hours. Departed SENGI for HONJETA 2.

1030 hours. Arrived HONJETA 2. Inspection only.

1040 hours. Departed HONJETA 2 for HONJETA 1.

1115 hours. Arrived HONJETA 1. Census, medical examination and inspection. Dispute over gardens arbitrated and discussion with people.

1240 hours. Departed HONJETA 1 for WAJU village.

1310 hours. Arrived WAJU Rest House. Paid carriers. Census, medical examination and inspection. Discussion with people.

Night at WAJU Rest House.

Weather good.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 45mins.

Friday, 4th Feb., 1955.

0740 hours. Departed WAJU Rest House for AMBENI village. Crossed over DI'UNI river.

0905 hours. Arrived AMBENI. Paid Carriers. Census, medical examination and inspection AMBENI. Discussion with people.

Friday, 4th Feb., 1955 (cont.)

Census revision on books.

Night at AMBENI Rest House.
Weather good

Day's walk: 1 hr. 25 mins.

Saturday, 5th Feb., 1955:

0745 hours. Departed AMBENI for ILIMO Rest House.
0815 hours. Arrived INGE. Census, medical examination
and inspection. Discussion.

0915 hours. Departed INGE and walked along main road.

0940 hours. Arrived AFA village. Inspected the village
and talked with people re cocoa project and pitsaw. Inspected house
being constructed of pit-sawn timber by a foreman from HAMBA
plantation pitsaw.

1000 hours. Departed AFA.

1010 hours. Arrived ILIMO Rest House. Discussions with
village officials from AFA, PAPAKI, HAMARA and HANGIRI. Investigation
of activities of N.M.A KAGENI and ILIMO aid post. Mail received from
KOKODA per runner.

Night at ILIMO Rest House.
Weather good.

Day's walk: 1 hr. 5 mins.

Sunday, 6th Feb., 1955:

Stand down. At ILIMO Rest House. Census book revision.

Monday, 7th Feb., 1955:

0700 hours. Court for Native Matters held at ILIMO Rest
House. Prisoner under escort Village Const. AFA to KOKODA.

0800 hours. Departed ILIMO Rest House. Walk to PAPAKI.

0820 hours. Inspection of PAPAKI.

0840 hours. Departed PAPAKI for ASISI. Passed through
KFO mission. No welcome so proceeded to ASISI. Discussion with
Mission teacher on walk to ASISI.

0930 hours. Arrived ASISI village. Census, medical
examination and inspection of village. Discussion with people on
cocoa and coffee. PAPAKI people came to the discussion.

1305 hours. Left patrol at ASISI Rest House and walked to
SORAPA via BOTHU and EWASUSU villages (combined). Crossed KUMUSI
river by wire and cane bridge.

1355 hours. Arrived SORAPA. Census, medical inspection
and inspection of village. Dispute over pigs arbitrated. Discussion
with people.

1500 hours. Departed SORAPA for ASISI.

1510 hours. Arrived BOTHU. Census, medical examination
and inspection of BOTHU and EWASUSU (combined). Settled dispute and
had discussion with people.

1700 hours. Departed BOTHU. Crossed KUMUSI river.

1745 hours. Arrived ASISI Rest House. Settled pig dispute.

At ASISI Rest House.
Weather good.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 40 mins.

Tuesday, 8th Feb., 1955:

0800 hours. Departed ASISI. Left two patrol boxes at
ASISI Rest House. Walk to SIRORATA. Inspection of pig village on
route and crossed IFOI River by cane and wire suspension bridge.

0930 hours. Arrived SIRORATA. Census, medical
examination and inspection. Big discussion with people re Rice and
economic ventures.

At SIRORATA Rest House.
Weather: rain in afternoon

Day's walk: 1 hr. 30 mins.

Wednesday, 9th Feb., 1955.

0800 hours. Departed SIORATA for GORABUNA with 19 carriers (4 patrol boxes left SIORATA Rest House).

0845 hours. Arrived ANGARA. Census, medical examination and inspection. One malnutrition case despatched to Infant Welfare Centre at SAIHO.

1000 hours. Departed ANGARA. Walk to GORABUNA.

1120 hours. Arrived GORABUNA. Census, medical examination and inspection. Discussion with people re gardens and lean periods. Seeds distributed.

At GORABUNA Rest House.
Heavy rains at 1600 hours.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 5 mins.

Thursday, 10th Feb., 1955.

0720 hours. Departed GORABUNA. Hard walk to NAMANAIA - climbed steep hill.

0945 hours. Arrived NAMANAIA. Census, medical examination and inspection of village. Discussion on gardens and lean period. Watched preparation of food and inspected village gardens. Seeds distributed.

At NAMANAIA Rest House.
Weather good.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 30 mins.

Friday, 11th Feb., 1955.

0720 hours. Departed NAMANAIA for WAROBILA. Garden inspected en route.

0800 hours. Arrived WAROBILA. Census, medical examination and inspection of WAROBILA. Discussion with people - seeds distributed.

0955 hours. Left road and climbed for 15 minutes up very steep hill to MANAGUBI village. Inspected village site and housing and garden.

1010 hours. Departed MANAGUBI and picked up patrol, who had rested on road below MANAGUBI and walked to RUMARA. Inspected a new site for MANAGUBI village enroute.

1115 hours. Arrived RUMARA. Census, medical examination of RUMARA and MANAGUBI. Inspection of RUMARA. Discussion re aid post at AWOMA, the need for medical attention of sick people and gardens. Stretcher parties arranged to take two sick people to SAIHO hospital.

1400 hours. Departed RUMARA for EMO River.

1440 hours. Arrived EMO River Rest House. Walk to EMO village via mission station. Census, medical examination and inspection. Discussion with people. Talk with EMO mission teacher.

At EMO Rest House.
Weather good.

Day's walk: 3 hrs.

Saturday, 12th Feb., 1955.

0755 hours. Departed EMO River for AWOMA. Visit EMO River Mission.

0820 hours. Departed EMO mission.

0900 hours. Arrived EJARO. Census, medical examination and inspection. Discussion.

1100 hours. Departed EJARO.

1140 hours. Arrived UJILA. Census, medical examination and inspection by P/O. Mr. Smith to AWOMA with stretcher bearers carrying young lad with pneumonia.

1410 hours. Departed UJILO. Inspected garden en route to AWOMA.

1520 hours. Arrived AWOMA in heavy rain. Meet Mr. Smith. Despatched runner to KOKODA for aidpost medical supplies.

At AWOMA Rest House.
Weather: rain in the afternoon.

Day's walk: 1 hr. 35 mins.

Sunday, 13th Feb., 1955.

As AWOMA is under S.D.A influence, Census, medical examination and inspection of AWOMA was held. Discussion on aidpost and gardens. Runner arrived from KOKODA with mail. Census revision on books.

At AWOMA Rest House.
Weather good.

Monday, 14th Feb., 1955.

0730 hours. To mission school. Inspection and talk with teacher.

0900 hours. Departed AWOMA for KOVIO. Inspected new hamlet of TETEBE en route.

0945 hours. Arrived TETEBE.

1015 hours. Departed TETEBE.

1045 hours. Arrived KOVIO. Census, medical examination and inspection. Disputes settled, discussion re aidpost and need for medical attention of sick people. Inquiry into any unrest between BALATANA and KOVIO resulting from murder of BALATANA boy by KOVIO man. Census revision at night.

Night at KOVIO Rest House.
Weather good.

Day's walk: 1 hr. 15 mins.

Tuesday, 15th Feb., 1955.

0740 hours. Departed KOVIO for EMO River Rest House.

0845 hours. Arrived AWOMA. Meeting of people held at aidpost. Discussion re aid-post. Talk with N.M.A MARCUS, Village officials of KOVIO, AWOMA, UJILO, EJARO and EMO, and mission teacher re attendance of sick people at aidpost.

1005 hours. Departed AWOMA.

1020 hours. Arrived UJILO. Talk with people re aidpost.

1030 hours. Departed UJILO.

1055 hours. Arrived EJARO.

1100 hours. Departed EJARO.

1150 hours. Arrived at EMO river Rest House. Talk with people of EMO River re aidpost attendance.

At EMO River Rest House.
Heavy rain at 1500 hours.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 35 mins.

Wednesday, 16th Feb., 1955.

0800 hours. Departed EMO River.

0840 hours. Arrived RUMARA. Talk with people. Check on sick people ordered to SAIHO hospital.

0945 hours. Departed RUMARA. Inspected new site for MANA BI village on main track near old village en route.

1035 hours. Arrived WAROBILA. Talk and inspection.

1100 hours. Departed WAROBILA.

1145 hours. Arrived NAMANAIA. Talk with people.

At NAMANAIA Rest House.
Weather good.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 5 mins.

Thursday, 17th Feb., 1955.

0735 hours. Departed NAMANAIA.

0940 hours. Arrived CORABUNA. Changed carriers at CORABUNA. Talk and inspection.

1035 hours. Departed CORABUNA.

1135 hours. Arrived ANGARA. Talk and inspection.

1155 hours. Departed ANGARA.

1235 hours. Arrived SIORATA. Patrol presented with pig and native foods. Adequate present given back and feast arranged. Discussion with people re Administration policy. People advised re Japanese War Grave Mission.

At SIORATA Rest House.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 45 mins.

Friday, 18th Feb., 1955.

0815 hours. Departed SIORATA. Crossed cane bridge.
0945 hours. Arrived ASISI. Talk with people.
1015 hours. Departed ASISI for EWO Mission.
1045 hours. Patrol given good welcome by EWO mission pupils and teacher. Talk given to students on education. Patrol watched demonstration of singing and physical culture. Talk with mission teacher in charge.
1115 hours. Departed EWO. Walked to ILIMO Rest House. Talk with village officials of nearby villages re Rest House, aidpost, pitsaw and Japanese War Graves Mission. Advice received from AMBENI Village Councillor re DIVUNI River flooding.

At ILIMO Rest House. Day's walk: 2 hrs. 30 mins.

Saturday, 19th Feb., 1955.

0800 hours. Departed ILIMO for WAJU via AFA and HANJIRI villages up main road to GORARI mission. Crossed DIVUNI River and inspected bendora logs for construction of new bridge. Left main road at GORARI and proceeded to WAJU Rest House.
1105 hours. Arrived WAJU Rest House. Dispute settled. Runner arrived with mail from KOKODA.

At WAJU Rest House. Weather good, rain in afternoon. Day's walk: 2 hrs. 40 mins.

Sunday, 20th Feb., 1955.

Despatched runner with mail to KOKODA. Revision census figures. Inspection of village and nearby gardens. Patrol stand down - equipment was washed. Talk with village officials.

At WAJU Rest House. Weather: some rain. Day's walk: 1 hr.

Monday, 21st Feb., 1955.

0815 hours. Departed WAJU for KEPARA.
0845 hours. Arrived HONJETA 1. Inspection and bride dispute heard.
0900 hours. Departed HONJETA 1.
0920 hours. Arrived HONJETA 2. Dispute settled and discussion with village officials.
0945 hours. Departed HONJETA 2.
1025 hours. Arrived SENGI. Inspection and talk with people.
1105 hours. Departed SENGI.
1150 hours. Arrived KEPARA Rest House. Inspected KOMONDA village en route KEPARA. Inspected new Rest House under construction. Court for Native Matters held. Heavy rain in afternoon.

At KEPARA Rest House. Weather: Rain. Day's walk: 2 hrs. 25 mins.

Tuesday, 22nd Feb., 1955.

0800 hours. Departed KEPARA Rest House. Inspection and talk at KEPARA village. Passed through PIRIVE village. Inspection of main road.
1000 hours. Arrived KOKODA. Reported to A.D.O.

END OF PATROL DIARY.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

The native situation in the area visited by the patrol was found to be normal and peaceful. The Natives appear to be quiet and law abiding.

In the WAWANGA area, the people could be termed 'bush people' and spend the greater part of their lives in their gardens, where each family erects small bush houses. Each family also maintains a house in the village and they come into this village periodically for feasts, village work, patrols etc.,. The WAWANGA people appeared to the writer to be somewhat apathetic. Food was not plentiful due to the annual lean period between the harvesting of the Sweet Potato gardens (see Agriculture).

The KAHINAIMBO and FAHINAIMBO groups are of the OROKAIVA type and are a progressive people. They live in village communities after the mode of the OROKAIVA. Food was plentiful and at SIRORATA village which is on the boundary of the WAWANGA and FAHINAIMBO groups, the patrol was ceremoniously presented with a pig and food on the patrol's return from the WAWANGA. The patrol made an adequate present back to the Loia Tauna (Headman) of SIRORATA, who made the presentation.

The only disputes brought to the attention of the patrol were from the FAHINAIMBO and KAHINAIMBO groups and were settled by arbitration. The disputes for the most part were trivial and concerned gardens, pigs and bride price settlements.

The patrol made discreet enquiries at KOVIO village concerning any repercussions following the murder of a BALATANA (Tufi Sub-District) Native boy by a KOVIO Native, who was recently convicted and sentenced to four years imprisonment by the Supreme Court at KOKODA (see Special Patrol by Mr. Born, A.D.O. December, 1954). The situation is normal and there appeared to be no likelihood of a 'payback' - it was learnt however that the KOVIO people have kept away from the BALATANA side since the murder. The patrol did not meet any BALATANA people. The N.M.A at AWOMA Aid Post was asked to report to KOKODA any 'talk' about a payback coming from BALATANA.

.....

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:-

In the FAHINAIMBO and KAHINAIMBO areas, food was plentiful and the gardens were normal and adequate. TARO and Sweet Potato were being harvested at the time of the patrol's visit. These two groups of people are industrious and it is believed that they are rarely short of food.

At SIRORATA village, the patrol was presented with Yams of several varieties. The people of this village have a Yam House for the storage of Yams. KOKODA Patrol No.1 of 54/55 reported on the desire of the SIRORATA people to sell their Yams to the Administration at KOKODA. However as an economic venture, the distance from SIRORATA to KOKODA is too great and although the people realise their unfortunate situation, they are somewhat disappointed. They were advised that they could carry their produce to KOKODA themselves but they are loathe to do this.

The SIRORATA people also made an unsuccessful venture into rice production some time ago but due to the lack of knowledge and/or interest in the Hand-Huller supplied by the Administration, they lost interest in the crop. The A.D.O Mr. Born on his last visit to the area suggested and explained the threshing and winnowing of their rice by hand but as yet they have not experimented with this method. The

villages of BOTHU, AMEBNI, WAJU and other villages in the KAHINAIMBO area have all grown rice in the past but the trouble with the hulling of their rice has caused lack of interest. The hulling of native grown rice seems to cause great trouble everywhere. Hand-Hullers do not seem to be the solution of the problem. The writer is interested in the threshing and winnowing by hand of the rice and the idea of a community or family threshing and winnowing their own rice should appeal to the people. However the method would have to be properly demonstrated and the people after seeing a practical illustration could be encouraged to experiment themselves.

In the WAWANGA valley, food was not plentiful and the people were experiencing their annual lean period of subsistence garden produce. The situation, however did not appear to be a serious one - the people seemed well-fed and nourished. Very little food was presented to the patrol and it is gleaned that there is only sufficient food for themselves over the lean period and presents of food could not be afforded. The diet during the lean period consists of bananas, pawpaws, sugarcane, native cabbage and pumpkin. Pumpkin appeared to be more or less, their staple diet during the lean period and it is plentiful. Watermelons were also eaten.

This lean period was investigated by the patrol and the following information re their gardens may prove of some assistance in overcoming their annual shortage of food at this time of the year.

SWEET POTATO (KAIMA):- A main staple and a triannual crop (three gardens a year are made).

	<u>Planted.</u>	<u>Harvested.</u>
No. 1 Garden	Oct/Nov	Jan. Feb.
No. 2 Garden	March	July.
No. 3 Garden	July	Oct. Nov.

TARO and YAMS:- Staple foods, which are planted together in the one garden. This garden is made annually and is said to be harvested when the OKARI nut ripens.

<u>Planted.</u>	<u>Harvested.</u>
February.	November.

The Taro and Yams are not planted in the same garden as the Sweet Potato because the fences rot during the cultivation of the Yams and Taro and consequently pigs destroy the crop.

Sugarcane, bananas, pawpaws, pumpkin, corn, ^{MAWIOC} manyeta and other vegetables are grown as secondary crops in the Sweet Potato gardens and also in the Taro-Yam garden.

The lean period occurs during the clearing of the No. 2 Sweet Potato garden and the Taro - Yam garden, after the harvesting of the No. 1 Sweet Potato garden.

The patrol suggested to the people that a bi-annual crop of Yams and/or Taro would tide them over the lean period. The crops could be grown at suitable periods so that the Yam and Taro would be harvested in February, March and the Yams could be stored in Yam Houses. The patrol also suggested that perhaps a larger Yam garden would give them ample Yams to store in a Yam House. The idea of a community garden of Yams was then suggested to the people.

English potatoes and peanuts could be used to supplement their diet and the people of the WAWANGA were advised to plant these crops. The influence of the gardens of the S.D.A mission at AWOMA and the Anglican mission at EMO should encourage the planting of these crops by the villagers. Seeds of English Potatoes and Peanuts could be distributed by the next patrol to the WAWANGA.

Fresh seeds from D.A.S.F. were distributed in each village and the people were encouraged to plant these seeds. Advice re their planting and cultivation was given by the patrol. Seeds were also given to the N.M.A at the AWOMA Aid Post and also to the mission teachers at AWOMA and EMO. Seeds distributed were cabbage (sugar loaf), chinese cabbage (Wong Bok), tomato (Devlins choice and Tomato Sioux (Dawf), cucumber (long green), Radish, squash, pumpkin, watermelon and lettuce.

COCOA:-

In the FAHINAIMBO villages, there is a lot of interest being shown in their intended cocoa plots. This interest was encouraged by the patrol and the people strongly advised to carry out the instructions of the A.D.O. KOKODA, who is organising the project. It is intended that the cocoa project be supervised through the initial clearing, planting and cultivation of the cocoa so that the provisions of the Cocoa Ordinance are adhered to and to ensure that the project is placed on a strong footing. The people were advised to plant Sweet Potato and peanuts in their intended cocoa plots whilst awaiting the visit of the A.D.O. on the KUMUSI Patrol in April.

COFFEE:-

The ASISI people (FAHINAIMBO area) have started a Coffee plantation on the road between EWO mission and ASISI village. The trees are approximately 2 feet high and appear healthy. The plot is about one acre in area. The seeds were obtained by Jimmy MAMOKA of the POFONNETTA Sub-District. Jimmy is an outstanding native coffee grower and his influence is encouraging the OROKAIVA's to develop cash crops. The ASISI coffee is supervised by SELVESTER an Anglican mission teacher from GONA and is grown on land belonging to TOMBOVU of ASISI.

LIVESTOCK:-

All Pigs seen were healthy and well nourished. At AWOMA where the S.D.A. mission has been established very few pigs were seen by the patrol.

In the WAWANGA Valley, the village dogs despite the lean period were well fed.

Poultry were not plentiful and very few eggs were presented to the patrol. The poultry seen by the patrol were in good condition, however the stock could be improved.

.....

VILLAGES:-

In the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO areas, the villages are built in the hollow square pattern and are well situated with satisfactory water supplies and sanitation. It was pleasing to note that some pride is being taken in the erection of their houses. Pitsawn timber is being introduced into the construction of houses in the villages of these areas. The patrol passed through and inspected PAPAKI and AFA villages, which are included in the KUMUSI Patrol. These two villages are outstanding and praise-worthy - their housing construction and general lay-out sets the pattern for surrounding villages, which appear to be generally improving.

The new village of HONJETA 2 is in excellent condition and the site is a vast improvement on the old village of HONJETA 1. There appeared to be some animosity between the people of these two villages and the Village Constable, who lives at HONJETA 2, and the Village Counciller KAURA of HONJETA 1 were ordered to report to the A.D.O. at KOKODA. Apparently the village of HONJETA is split into

two factions and each faction has formed the villages of HONJETA 1 and 2. These people have ties with the SENGI and WAJU villages. Instructions were left in the Village Book re the repair and re-building of unsatisfactory houses where necessary.

The villages of the WAWANGA area were of a rather higher standard than expected. Housing and sites in most cases were satisfactory and it is believed that these villages are gradually improving their standards. The general type of village house is satisfactory, with hewn timber planks as walls, bamboo leaf roofs and black palm floors. It was noted that in some villages of the WAWANGA area, some houses show very little signs of constant habitation, which leads the writer to suspect that the people live in their gardens most of the time. Houses which showed signs of constant habitation (smoke, refuse, native articles, tools, cooking stones etc.,) were moderately clean.

At NAMANAIA village, several houses were built on ground level and were very small and dirty. These houses were ordered to be renewed and on the patrol's return from KOVIO, the old houses had been demolished and new houses were well under construction.

The patrol inspected the present village of MANAGUBI, which is situated on a small knoll about 10 minutes steep climb from the main track between WAROBILA and RUMARA. This village is situated in their gardens and the site itself is considered too small and unhygienic - an offensive odour was noticed in the village caused by the occupants of the crowded house urinating outside the houses. The situation of the site does not allow sufficient space for adequate sanitation. The houses were small, dirty and too close to each other. Mr. Smith, E.M.A. also considered the site unhealthy and the sanitation unsatisfactory. The proposed new site mentioned in the patrol Instructions had not been cleared, but it is situated near the former village site on the main track. This old site was satisfactory. The people moved from the old site because of fear of sorcery due to a death in the old village.

It is thought that personal pride (fear of shame) will ensure satisfactory hygiene and sanitation in the proposed village site on the road, because visitors would pass through the new village and perhaps comment on its condition, whereas in the present situation, nobody visits the village and the people do not care. It was noted that the MANAGUBI people were dirty and sickness was prevalent. The people and the village officials were warned and action will be taken in the future if they do not improve their living conditions in their new village.

The villages of GORABUNA, RUMARA, MANAGUBI, EJARO, UJILO and KOVIO were also warned of their village and personal standards of hygiene and need to be watched on following patrols.

The new hamlet of AWOMA called TETEBE which is on the road between AWOMA and KOVIO is satisfactory and consists of four houses. These people were granted permission to remain on their site, which is close to the road and water supplies. They were advised on how to prune several breadfruit trees on their site instead of cutting them down as they intended. The trees were considered dangerous because of their height.

The fact that villages situated in proximity to mission stations and on main roads are most satisfactory and is worthy of comment. This fact was very noticeable in the WAWANGA Valley where a village was off the main road e.g. MANAGUBI and RUMARA, the village was unsatisfactory, the people dirty and the children neglected.

.....

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

AUTEMBO AREA:- Village Officials satisfactory. The Village Constable FARIA, who controls the villages of KEPARA, KAMONDO and SENGI and who resides at SENGI, has a big job and carries out his

duties well although the villages are rather large and an hours walk from SENGI. The Village Constable MAROVE, who controls HONJETA 1 and 2 and WAJU was given a warning and told to report to the A.D.O. for his neglect of HONJETA 2 and WAJU villages.

The Village Constable of AMBENI was absent at the ILIMO Aid Post sick during the patrol. His village was satisfactory.

Village Councillors in this area were satisfactory. The Councillor at HONJETA 2 is a very strong type of native and overshadows the Village Constable MAROVE.

FAHINAINBO AREA:-

The Village Constable HAUNA of BOTHU village controls SORAFE and BOTHU on the POPONDETTA side of the KUMUSI and also ASISI village and Rest House on the KOKODA side of the KUMUSI. He is also responsible for the wire suspension bridge across the KUMUSI River. HAUNA is getting on in years and it is considered that his job is too big. It is respectfully suggested that the appointment of a Village Constable from ASISI village be considered. The important and well-used suspension bridge across the KUMUSI River could then be the joint responsibility of the suggested ASISI and the BOTHU Village Constables.

The Village Constable ARUA at SIRORATA village is very intelligent and progressive and has good control of his village. This Official has been used as an Interpreter on the CHIRUMA patrols - his command of English is quite good. He also controls ANGARA and GORABUNA.

The Village Councillors in this area are satisfactory.

WAWANCA AREA:-

The Village Officials in this area are satisfactory in most cases and were helpful to the patrol.

The Village Constable GAGAMO recently appointed to control EJARO and UEILO is a retired R.P.C. constable. He was most helpful and accompanied the patrol from EMO to KOVIO. However his villages were not very satisfactory and he was also warned that he must improve.

The Village Constable PENUMU, who is responsible for MANAGUBI and RUMARA, has been absent for some time at SAIHO hospital. He has been hampered by a large leg ulcer, which has now a skin graft.

The AWOMA Village Constable DEMONDA is satisfactory as is also the Village Constables at EMO and NAMANAIA. The KOVIO Village Constable is very backward.

The Village Councillors were satisfactory with the exception of Councillor MOREURA of MANAGUBI, who did not impress the writer. It was noted on the patrol's first visit to WAROBILA that a former road boss boy from KOKODA was keen and industrious. On the patrol's return to WAROBILA, this Native DOKOMA was nominated and elected by the WAROBILA people as Councillor.

The new Village Councillor at GORABUNA is not impressive but a suitable replacement would be hard to find.

.....

REST HOUSES:-

All Rest Houses along the patrol route were satisfactory and accommodated the patrol quite well with the exception of the GORABUNA Rest House which is very small for two officers. As GORABUNA is a small village, no instructions were left re enlarging the Rest House.

All rest houses along the patrol route

The Rest House at ILIKO is an excellent one and accomodates patrols and Europeans walking between KOKODO and POPONDETTA Sub-District. The SIRORATA Rest House, which was recently completed, is also of very good design and size.

Instructions were given, when necessary, re the repair of Rest Houses and at KEPARA, where the Rest House was rather old, the people had commenced the construction of a new building before the patrols return from WAWANGA. Advice was given re the need for more slope on the grass roof. The Barracks in most cases were adequate and instructions were left re the repair and reconstruction of Barracks, where necessary. At SIRORATA, the patrol personnel were the guests of the Lora Tauna as the Barracks had not been commenced.

The EMO River Rest House is in an unsatisfactory position - being some ten minutes walk from the village. This building was formerly an Aid Post, which has since been transferred to AWOMA. The patrol left instructions re the reconstruction of this Rest House on a site near the village, overlooking the river.

.....

CARRIERS:-

In the WAWANGA Valley from SIRORATA village on-wards the patrol reduced the carrier line to 16 carriers as able bodied men were scarce. As food also was not plentiful, the patrol used carriers from village to village to avoid the overnight stay of carriers at the Rest Houses. On several occasions, the patrol was forced to utilise the services of several women to carry food in their string bags. The women seemed pleased to be allowed to earn salt and tobacco for themselves.

In the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO areas, no difficulty was experienced obtaining carriers for the patrol. These carriers, unlike the WAWANGA carriers, sing OROKAIVA carrying songs along the route. 467 carriers were used over 21 days - 893 hours 40 minutes portorage hours.

ROADS and BRIDGES:-

AUTEMBO AREA:- The roads and bridges in this area are satisfactory. The road which passes through KEPARA and KOMONDA to within approximately 5 minutes walk from SENGI village is suitable for vehicular traffic. From SENGI to AMBENI village, there is a walking track, which was in good order. There is a good vehicular road from AMBENI village to INGI and AFA villages on the main KOKODA - KUMUSI River road. Bridges were in good state of repair and instructions were given where necessary.

FAHINAIMBO AREA:- From INGI and AFA villages, the patrol walked down the main KOKODA - KUMUSI River road to ILIMO Rest House, thence by a jeep road through PAPAKI and EWO missions to ASISI village. The bridge between EWO mission and ASISI is in excellent state of repair being newly completed. The rest of the roads walked by the patrol were walking tracks - all were in good condition.

The KUMUSI Suspension bridge near ASISI is in good condition and is well maintained by the Village Constable HANAN of BOTHU.

The patrol crossed another suspension bridge between ASISI and SIRORATA across the IFOI river. This bridge is mostly of cane construction but was in fair condition. The road from ASISI to SIRORATA was in good condition.

WAWANGA AREA:- Roads were in a satisfactory condition but could be greatly improved. The patrol endeavoured to build up the enthusiasm of the WAWANGA people towards roads in their area, which at times are rather steep.

.....

EDUCATION:-

The education of children in the area patrolled is in the hands of the Anglican Mission except in the WAWONGA Valley at AWOMA village, where the Seven Day Adventist Mission have set up a mission and school.

The Anglican Mission have schools at KEPARA, EWO (near ASISI) and EMO River. These schools are staffed by Native Mission teachers and are supervised from SASAMBATA (POPONDETTA Sub-District) by visits of Sister White and Rev. Fr. Porter of AGENHAMBO Mission. Students from these schools then attend SASAMBATA and AGENHAMBO schools for higher standards.

Details of the Anglican Mission Schools are as follows:-

(a) EWO MISSION SCHOOL.

Standard 1V	14 males	+	11 females	=	25 pupils	
" 111	13 males	+	15 females	=	28 "	
" 11	17 males	+	28 females	=	45 "	
" 1	39 males	+	44 females	=	83 "	(Class 2.)
" 1	<u>19 males</u>	+	<u>16 females</u>	=	<u>35</u> "	(Class 1.)
	<u>102 males</u>	+	<u>114 females</u>	=	<u>216</u> "	

A preparatory class has been commenced.

Staff: 1 Native Teacher and 4 pupils or trainee teachers.
Attendance: Good.
English and Orokaiwa are taught.

A demonstration of physical culture was seen by the patrol and a talk given by the writer on the advantages of education.

(b) EMO RIVER MISSION SCHOOL.

Standard 1	35 males	+	5 females	=	40 pupils.
Class 11	16 males	+	21 females	=	37 "
Class 1	<u>14 males</u>	+	<u>8 females</u>	=	<u>22</u> "
	<u>65 males</u>	+	<u>34 females</u>	=	<u>99</u> "

Staff: 1 Native Teacher and 2 pupils or trainee teachers.
Attendance: Fair.
English and Orokaiwa are taught.

(c) KEPARA MISSION SCHOOL.

Mission Teacher was absent at SASAMBATA. Total 157 pupils.

The Seven Day Adventist Mission (Coral Sea Mission) have a school and mission at AWOMA Village in the WAWONGA. This mission has been in the area approximately one year and appears to be doing well. A Native Mission teacher (POLONI) from KAGI is in charge. The school has 51 pupils (33 males and 18 females) from AWOMA and UJILO villages. It was noticed that several male adults attended the classes.

.....

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

The patrol was accompanied by Mr. M.G. Smith, European Medical Assistant, who attended to all medical matters.

In the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO areas, health was generally good. People are still reluctant to attend nearby aid posts for treatment of minor ailments. Several mothers were warned for neglecting to take their sick children for medical attention.

THD

In the WAWANGA Valley, the people are subjected to an annual epidemic of influenza, which results in a high mortality rate. It was noted that all the patrol personnel with the exception of Constable WAIPOPE were ill in the WAWANGA due to upper Respiratory Tract Infections.

The people spend a great deal of time in their gardens, where they live in their bush houses in unhygienic and unsanitary conditions. This fact coupled with their reluctance to attend AWOMA Aid Post for treatment accounts for their poor state of health and susceptibility to infection.

Throughout the patrol, the importance of attendance at the aid posts was stressed and the parents and guardians of children were warned of the provisions of the Native Regulation Ordinance Regulations 110, 113 and 115. It was decided by the patrol that the villagers of KOVIO, AWOMA, UJILO, EJARO, EMO, RUMARA and MANAGUBI, which villages are all within reasonable distance of the AWOMA Aid Post must attend this Aidpost for treatment of sick people. It was suggested to the people that all the children attend the aid post at AWOMA once a month for examination and inspection by the N.M.A. In an endeavour to foster this suggestion, the names of all the children of these villages were compiled in a book, which was then ruled as a Roll Book. This book is held by the N.M.A. at AWOMA. Each village was given one day of each month for the children to attend the aid post. The N.M.A. at the aid post could then advise the village officials of the respective villages of the attendance day.

The idea works, more or less, on a Clinic system. It is hoped that the advantages of prompt medical treatment of ailments will gradually become appreciated by the people and that the aid post will play a more definite and important part in their lives in the future.

.....

GENSUS:-

Census was carried out in each village visited by the patrol. Attendance at the Census was good. Ample warning was given of the census check. The total population of the areas censused by the patrol was 1920 males and females.

AUTEMBO AREA:- A total of 547 males and females. Births numbered 12 (7 males and 5 females) against 11 deaths, of which 7 were children. There were 51 men absent at work.

FAHINAIMBO AREA:- A total of 469 males and females. Births 11 (5 males and 6 females) against 3 deaths, of which 1 was a child. 37 men are absent at work.

WAWANGA AREA:- The total of 904 males and females against the 1953/54 total of 918 shows a decrease in population. Births totalled 37 (19 males and 18 females) against 50 deaths, of which 24 were children. One female died in childbirth. The epidemic last year caused the majority of deaths in this area. 65 men are absent at work.

It was noted that 42 women were recorded as pregnant - the number of women of child bearing age was recorded at 384. The 1953/54 census patrol was 98% accurate in the recording of pregnancies.

.....

LAW AND JUSTICE:-

No major crime was encountered by the patrol. Several Courts for Native Matters were held by the writer.

COURT FOR NATIVE MATTERS:

Contra Reg. 115 (2)	-	1 convicted and sentenced 3 weeks I.H.L.
" " 71 (a)	-	1 convicted and sentenced 1 month I.H.L.
" " 71 (a)	-	1 convicted and sentenced 2 months I.H.L.

CO-OPERATIVES:-

Nothing to report.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:-

The hot stone method of cooking used by the WAWANGA people was interesting and the observations of the previous officers adequately cover this method of cooking.

Some information on Child birth in the WAWANGA was gleaned during the patrol. The woman in labour is attended by an elderly woman during the childbirth.. The birth takes place in a bush house and the father of the child attends every day and brings food to the mother and her attendant. The mother and child stay in the bush for two weeks. Her return to the village is celebrated with a special feast. Sometimes a small girl is present at the birth to assist the elderly woman attending the mother. The information was scanty and was obtained by means of 'Police Motu'. The interpreter DIKAI does not speak the WAWANGA dialect.

mother

.....

GENERAL:

All instructions received by the patrol were carried out and suitable action taken where necessary.

M. M. Pember
.....
M. M. PEMBER. PATROL OFFICER.

Report on R.P. & N.C.C. personnel accompanying the patrol forwarded to the Commissioner of Police, Port Moresby on Form 1's. The Records of Service are endorsed.

REPORT ON INTERPRETER DIKAI:-

Very satisfactory. Knows the area well and was of great assistance to the patrol despite his age. Although he does not speak the WAWANGA dialect his command of MOTU solved the interpretation problem.

M. M. Pember
.....
M. M. PEMBER. PATROL OFFICER.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA.

Northern District.

APPENDIX "A".

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KOKODA.

INVESTIGATION INTO ALLEGED MISBEHAVIOUR OF
N.M.A. KAGENI AT ILIMO AID POST.

On Saturday 5th February, 1955 whilst the patrol was at ILIMO aid post, the above was investigated by the writer in the presence of Mr. M. G. Smith, E.M.A.

The village officials of HANJIRI, HAMARA, PAPAHI, AFA, AMBENI and the Loia Tauna of AFA village were questioned and it was found that the reports of KAGENI's alleged misbehaviour were without fact.

However it was found that there were several matters, which caused misunderstanding and some jealousy amongst the villages, which are served by the aid post.

Firstly, KAGENI is single and his marital status and position proves an attraction for the single girls of AFA village. It is suspected that the Loia Tauna, HUIJARI, of AFA village was endeavouring to foster a romance between KAGENI and his daughter. HUIJARI and other men from AFA sent their daughters to the aid post with presents of food for KAGENI and in turn received some rations as repayment from KAGENI. It is considered that N.M.A.'s at aid posts should be married men.

KAGENI was often the guest of HUIJARI and other men of AFA village and this caused the feeling that he was favouring AFA village in preference to other villages. KAGENI was advised to foster friendships in other villages besides AFA, so as to prevent ill-feeling.

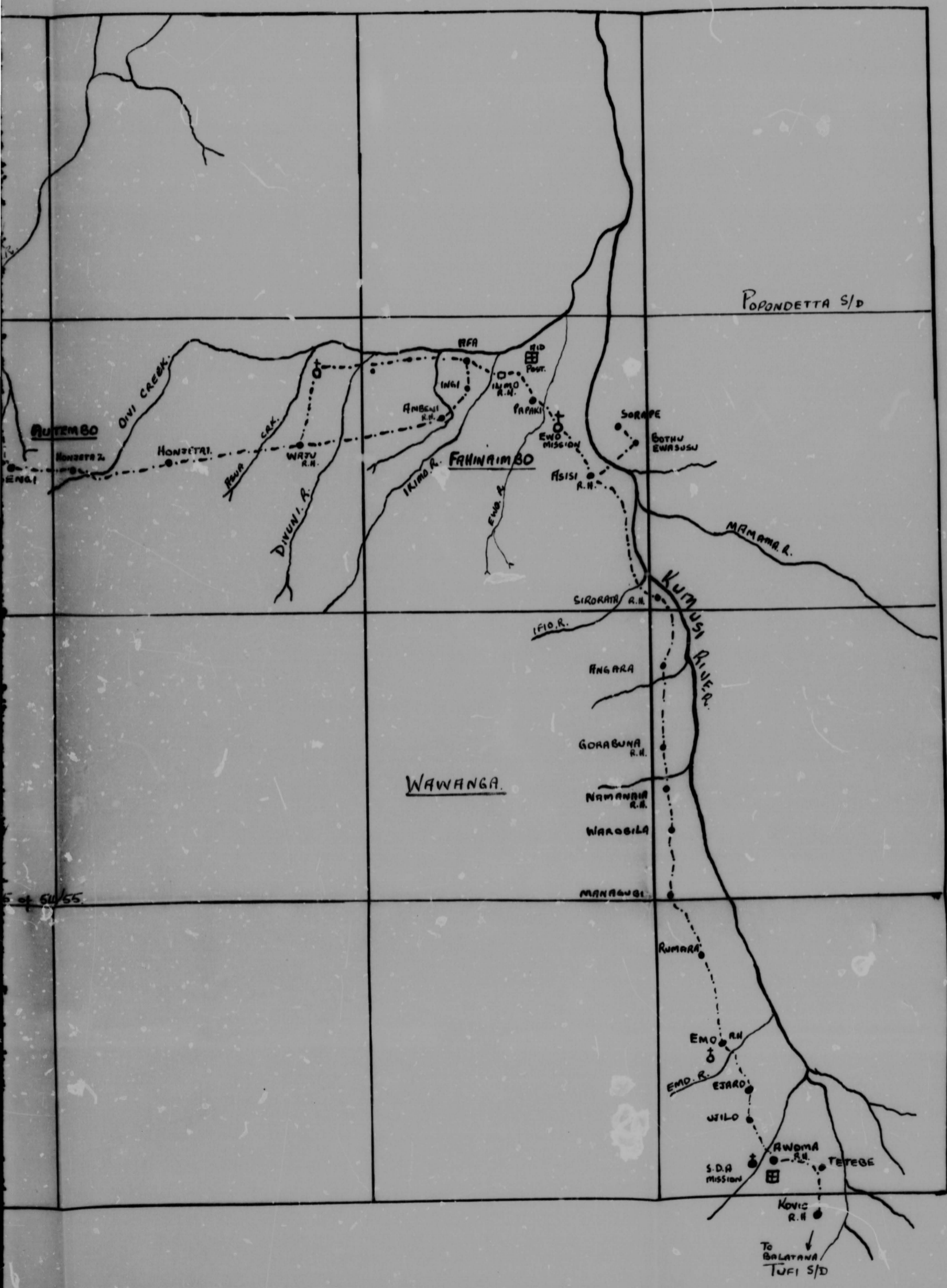
The report of KAGENI's neglect to treat patients were also not proved. Apparently at times, people attend the aid post for treatment and find the N.M.A. absent. KAGENI stated that after treating patients in the morning, he worked in his garden, which is some distance from the aid post. Some patients did not attempt to contact him and went back to their villages. The village officials were advised to inform the people, that the N.M.A. was not required to attend the aid post in the afternoons and that if the people required treatment - they were to contact KAGENI, who would treat them.

All village officials stated that they did not hear of any bad reports of KAGENI and the Village Constable of PAPAHI (ANEWARI) stated that if the aid post N.M.A. was no good, he would have reported him to the A.D.O. at KOKODA. The village officials stated that KAGENI was doing a good job and treated his patients well.

The writer and Mr. Smith informed the village officials of the duties of a N.M.A. at an aid post and the responsibility of the people towards their aid post in the matters of attendance, aid post construction and maintenance, garden etc.,.

The aid post at ILIMO is appreciated by the people and it is considered that now the misunderstandings have been clarified, there will be no trouble in the future.

M.M. Pember
.....
M.M. PEMBER. P/O.



POPONDETTA S/D

AUTEMBO

OVI CREEK

HONZETA

WATU R.H.

DIVUNI R.

AMBANI R.H.

FANINIMBO

IKIMO R.

EMO R.

INGI

INMO R.H.

FAPAKI

EMO MISSION

ASISI R.H.

SORAPE

BOTHU EWASUSU

MAMAMA R.

KUMUSI RIVER

SIRORATA R.H.

IFIO R.

ANGARA

GOABUNA R.H.

NAMANBA R.H.

WABOSILA

MANASUGI

WAWANGA

RUMARA

EMO R.H.

EMO R.

EJARD

WILLO

AWOMA R.H.

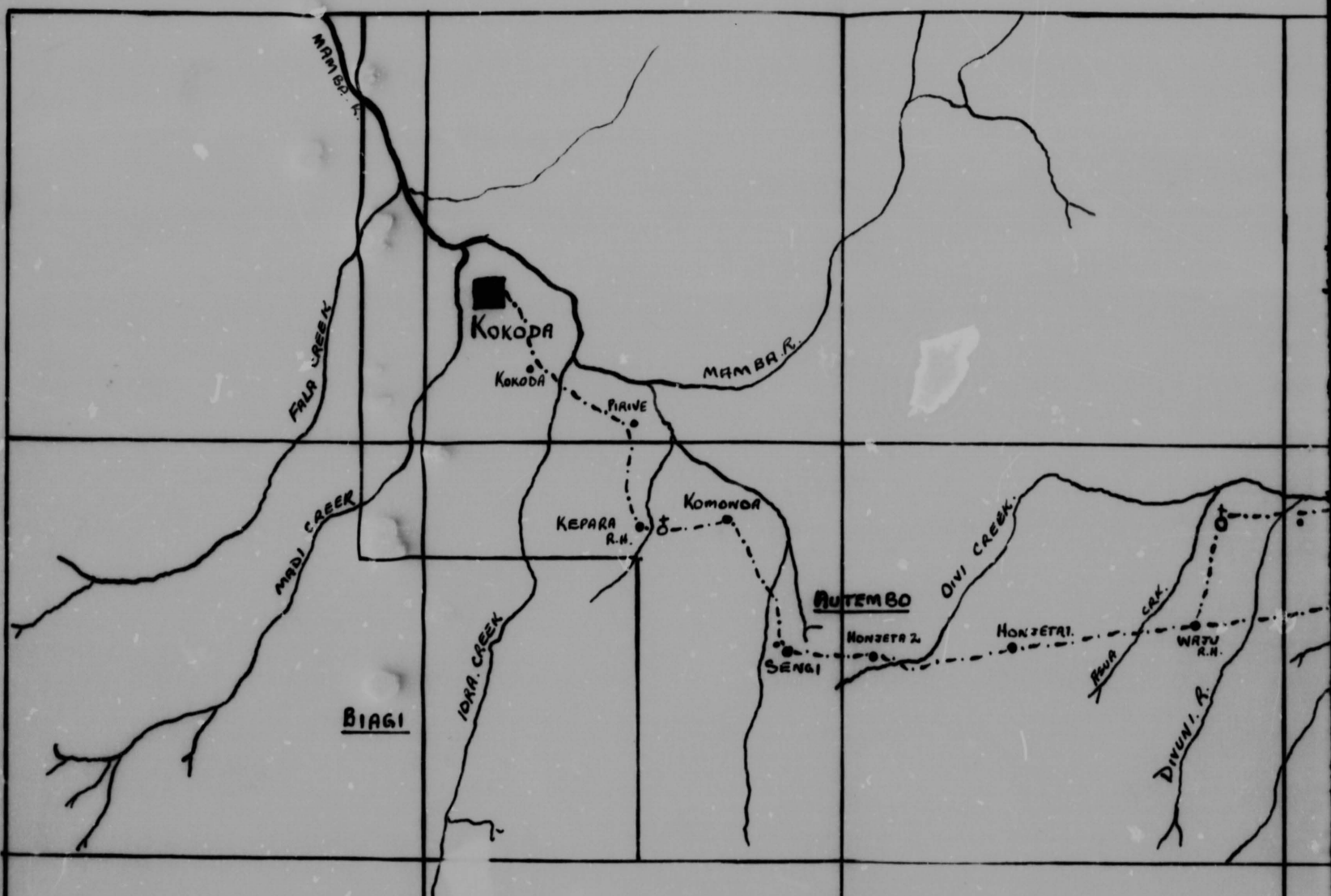
S.D.A MISSION

TETEGE

Kovic R.H.

To BALATANA TUFU S/D

5 of 51/55



KOKODA PATROL : No 5 of 54/55

1. AUTEMBO AREA
2. FAINAIMBO AREA
3. WIAWANGA AREA

SCALE: 2 miles = 1 inch.

♠ : ANGLICAN MISSION

⊕ : SDA MISSION

⊞ : AID POST

PATROL ROUTE - - - - -

M.M. PEMBER, P/O.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954/1955

Govt. Print.-4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL							
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Child			Adults						
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F						
																M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					
<i>Summary -</i>																																								
<i>RUTEMBO</i>		7	5	2		2	1	1						1	3	1		2	10	7	10	20	2	31	1	3		10		79	144	55	103	12	103	146	119	100	115	527
<i>FAHINAIMBO</i>		5	6			1								1	1			5	10	2	4	9	5	28		7		7	2	52	119	54	103	9	98	106	97	91	117	469
<i>INAWANGA</i>		19	18	5	3	3	5	2	1	2	1	1	1	1	14	12		1	10	20	7	20	16	3	49	1		12	10	110	195	77	187	21	183	230	202	172	209	904
<i>GRAND TOTAL</i>		31	29	7	3	6	6	3	1	2	1	1	2	18	14		1	17	40	16	34	45	10	108	1	11		29	12	241	458	186	393	42	384	482	408	363	441	1920

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954/1955

Govt. Print.—4391/52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL				
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work		Students		Males			Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F	M	F		
FAHINAIMBO ALEY																																					
INGI	5-2-55											2	1			1	1							1	2	8	2	11	1	11	19	9	4	8	11	35	
ASISI	7-2-55	2	3									3	4		1	2	1	12		2		1		14	32	15	27	1	26	2.7	32	25	21	34	130		
SORAPE	7-2-55		1												1			2		2		2		7	9	5	7	1	6	2.5	8	8	8	9	39		
BOTHU	7-2-55		2										3					3		2				4	19	12	14	1	13	2.7	13	26	16	16	76		
FINASUSU	7-2-55	2			1								1		1	2		5		1				9	23	5	19	1	17	2.5	20	13	16	19	76		
SILKATA	8-2-55		1										1	2	1	4	3	6				4	1	16	28	15	25	4	25	2.7	24	21	22	28	113		
TOTAL		5	2		1							5	10	2	4	9	5	28		7		7	2	52	119	54	103	9	98		106	97	91	117	469		

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954/1955

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL					
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		pregnant	Number of child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F		
WAWANGA	1.2.55																																							
ANGARA	9.2.55	2													1				5		1					5	5	2	4	4	28	9	6	5	6	32				
GORABUNA	9.2.55	1												2	1		1					3	4	4	10	5	7	1	7	3	7	8	7	37						
NAMANAI	10.2.55	4	1	2											3	3		1				9	5	10	10	8	12	11	25	16	11	13	13	67						
WARD BILA	11.2.55		1		1									2	3	2	3									12	7	4	9	3	8	2	3	20	13	13	11	57		
NANAGUBI	11.2.55	1	4	1	2									2	1											5	9	2	12	1	12	1	3	11	9	10	12	42		
RUMARA	11.2.55	2	2											1	1											9	17	7	14	1	14	1	7	15	15	66				
EMO	11.2.55	2		1											1											11	22	6	15	4	15	2	5	21	20	19	16	81		
ESARO	12.2.55		5			1	1							1	3		1	6	2	3				1		8	20	6	16	3	16	19	21	23	13	15	84			
USILA	12.2.55	2	2		1									1	3		1	2	1	5				1		9	13	4	18	1	17	2	3	20	14	8	21	72		
ANOMA	13.2.55	5	2	1	1	1	4		1	2	1	1		5	3					32						28	62	29	63	4	63	2	8	69	68	46	73	288		
KOC	11.2.55		1				1							1	2	4										9	20	4	17	3	16	2	3	19	16	20	20	78		
To. It.		19	18	5	3	3	5	2	1	2	1	1	1	14	12	1		10	20	7	20	16	3	4	9	1		12	10	110	195	77	187	21	183	230	202	172	209	904

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

27th. January, 1955.

Mr. M. Pember, Patrol Officer,
KOKODA. N.D.

KOKODA. PATROL No. 5/54-55. WAWONGA VALLEY and AUTEMBO AREA.

You will please be prepared to leave for a Patrol of the above areas on Wednesday, 2nd. February, 1955. The Patrol should last no more than 24 days. Mr. Smith E.M.A. will be accompanying you and will be responsible for all medical matters.

The Patrol will be of normal Administrative and Census nature, but the following matters are brought to your notice for particular attention.

(1) Check and investigate the alleged misbehaviour of the N.M.A. Kageni, who is in charge of the Aid Post at ILIMO. Do this in conjunction with Mr. Smith and request him to furnish me with a report on this matter also.

(2) For your information, the instructions given re the construction of the new Police Barracks and the Rest House Latrine at ILIMO are as follows:- The PAPAKI No. 1. villagers are to erect both structures using timber supplied by the AFA/INGI villagers. There has been a certain amount of misunderstanding on this matter in the past so it is included here for your attention.

(3) Check the site for the proposed new MANAGUBI Village to see if it is a better site than the present one, proximity to water, gardens, roads etc. should all be taken into consideration. Get Mr. Smith's opinion on the health aspect before giving permission for the move to be made, i.e. if you consider such a move is warranted. Please note that the present site was occupied only about 14 months ago.

(4) A request was made to me, on my recent quick visit to KOVIO, for permission for 4 AWOMA Natives to live together in a small hamlet midway between AWOMA and KOVIO, the reason being that they wished to look after that section of the road and to live on the job. My impressions were that such an arrangement is warranted as the road is very muddy and rough and requires a lot of attention. Please look into the matter and use your own discretion in deciding whether such a move should be made.

(5) As you know a KOVIO Native was recently convicted and sentenced to 4 years imprisonment for the murder of a young BALATANA (TUFI) boy. I do not expect any likelihood of "pay-backs" or other repercussions, but require you to enquire into the present situation in an unobtrusive manner and to give your impressions of it in your report.

(6) Finally, in the WAWONGA Valley itself you may find that Native food is in short supply so do not depend on feeding carriers off the land. Look into this matter, as it is apparently an annual occurrence and see if you cannot get the Natives concerned to plant extra gardens timing them to come into bearing in December/January and so overcome this annual shortage.

Please let me know by Monday next how many carriers you will require, including Mr. Smith's requirements also, bearing in mind that the WAWONGA is not heavily populated and more than 24 carriers at any one time will be difficult to obtain, unless carriers are used for 2-3 days at a time, which procedure becomes unwieldy and undesirable in view of the food shortage. I suggest, in order to overcome this difficulty, that you arrange your loads so that rations etc. can be dumped at various Rest Houses on your outward journey for use on your return trip.

L/Cpl. KAMAIA, Constables OFJKAMA and WAI OPE and Interpreter DIKAI have been detailed to accompany you. You will be required to submit your completed Report to me no later than 10 days after your return to the Station. Please see me if there is anything contained in the above which you do not understand or upon which you require further information.


.....
(R.W. Born. a/A.D.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.
18th. March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.5/54-55. WAWANGA VALLEY.
& AUTUMBO AREA. Mr. H. E. PEMBER. PATROL OFFICER.

Four copies of the above Report, which was handed to me at 8 a.m. this morning, together with an extra copy of Census Figures for the Department of Public Health, are forwarded for your information and necessary action, please.

My comments on the Report are as follows :-

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

From Mr. Pember's observations as to when gardens are planted and harvested it seems that the only explanation for the annual food shortage in Dec./Jan. must be that the Number 3 Sweet Potato garden is a small one and that the harvest of Yams in November is also small. It is noted that there is a four month period between the harvesting of Nos. 1 and 2 Sweet Potato gardens, and, as in my experience, there is no shortage in this period, it follows that the No.1 garden must be considerably larger than either No.2 or 3. It is noted that Mr. Pember puts the period of shortage down as that period between the harvesting of No.1 garden and the clearing of No.2. I cannot agree with this opinion and so maintain that the correct period is between December and January. However, the instructions and suggestions given by Mr. Pember, should, if adopted, relieve the situation satisfactorily.

COCOA. This project is still in its initial stages, clearing of suitable areas being the only work done so far. All interested Natives will soon be contacted by myself and instructed in the rudiments of the planting and care of cocoa and when the seedlings are ready for planting out I shall visit the various areas and supervise the work personally.

COFFEY. I did not know of the existence of this plot. It will be kept under observation in future. It is pleasing to realize that these Natives have shown the initiative in commencing this project.

VILLAGES. The dispute between the inhabitants of HONJETA Village is a long-standing one. As stated by Mr. Pember the community is comprised of two groups, those linked to SENGI and those to WAJU. All the WAJU people are a truculent and unco-operative crowd, the reason for this being, I think, that they feel that they were badly treated at the end of World War 2 when the late W.R. Humphries sentenced about 6 WAJU men to death and about 5 to life imprisonment for offences against Australian troops and Mission personnel, as well as collaboration with the Japanese during the War. The 5 sentenced to life imprisonment were all killed in the Lamington eruption. This attitude makes them very hard to get on with, both from the Native and the Administrative points of view.

A solution to the dispute at HONJETA was suggested when the parties came to Kokoda, and this was that those who were linked with the WAJU people leave HONJETA and settle in Waju, and the others go and settle in SENGI. This suggestion was not acted upon. Now permission has been granted for the formation of two Villages, HONJETA No.1 and HONJETA No.2. The No.1 Village to remain under the control of the present V.C., a WAJU man who also controls WAJU Village, and the No.2 Village to be placed under the control of V.C. FARIA of SENGI.

Permission has been granted for the MANUCUBI (Wawonga) Natives to move to the new Village site inspected by Mr. Pember.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

I do not think that an extra V.C. at ASSIBI is necessary at present. V.C. HAUNA is getting on in years but he has full control of his people and is highly regarded by them. In my opinion he is one of the best V.C.'s in this Sub-District.

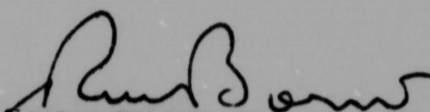
REST HOUSES. Instructions re the removal of the Rest House at ENO River to a site nearer the Village were given by myself on my recent Special Patrol to KOVIO, and as no start has yet been made on this project the matter will be looked into and adjusted.

APPENDIX "A".

It is pleasing to note that the alleged misconduct of the N.M.A. in Charge of the Aid Post at ILIMO was found to be groundless. The action taken by Mr. Pember should effectively bar a recurrence of this trouble.

In conclusion, the Patrol was very well conducted and the effect of the good advice given by Mr. Pember on various subjects, as mentioned in the Report, should be evident on the next visit to the area. Mr. Pember has submitted a well-written, comprehensive and informative Report, and is to be commended on it.

In a separate Memorandum, attached hereto, Mr. Pember has set out his explanations as to why the Report was not submitted within the stipulated 10 days after his return to the Station.


.....
(R. W. Born. s/ A. D. O.)

DS.30-2-1-1288.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

25th March, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 5/54-55.

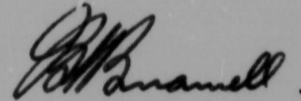
The Report, submitted in triplicate by Mr. Pember P/O, indicates that conditions prevailing in the AUTEMBO, FAHINAIMBO and WAWANGA groups are most satisfactory, and points to good administration of the areas.

Mr. Pember has ably complied with his Patrol Instructions, and attempted to correct problems of food shortages which are common at this time of the year. They have never been serious.

The WAWANGA people seem to have been more affected by outbreaks of influenza in the past than other communities in the KOKODA Sub-District. It is definitely the cause for the drop in population. Not until recent months has KOKODA had a European Medical Assistant. His posting will enable stricter control over infant mortality. The observed pregnancies should restore the natural birth rate to normal.

An additional V.C. for ASSISI is not considered warranted.

Although Rest Houses are essential and each Village Constable is expected to have such a building constructed and maintained, no provisions in the Native Regulations make this compulsory, a feature which could be corrected.



(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

Northern District

Kokoda

P/R 6 of 54/55

R.W. Bell

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

18th. March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POFONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 6/54-55.

Officer conducting Patrol:- R.W.H.Born. a/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled. Kokoda-Iongai(Chirima Valley) & Return.

Objects of Patrol. (1) Land purchase investigation at IONGAI Catholic Mission.
(2) Permanent settlement of ASIMBA(FOFO) Natives.
(3) Establishment of Aid Post in Lower Chirima Valley.

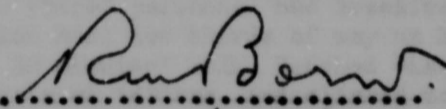
Date Patrol Left Station. Thursday, 3rd. March, 1955.

Date Patrol Returned to Station. Friday, 11th. March, 1955.

Duration of Patrol. 9 days.

Personnel accompanying Patrol. Reg.No.1845.Const. MONEGA.
" " 8659. " OFUKAMA.
" " 7077. " TOMATA.
Interpreter DICK of Kokoda.
" FONDA " "
Cas.Labourer IRUMA-SAMBIO.
Personal Servant.

Map Reference. Sketch map based on Buna Revised
4 miles to 1 inch.


.....
(R.W.Born. a/A.D.O.)

INTRODUCTION.

This Patrol was primarily undertaken to carry out a land investigation into a Lease for the Catholic Mission at Iongai, Upper Chirima Valley. The opportunity was also taken to finalize the permanent settlement of the Natives in the ASIMBA(FOFO) area and to make final arrangements for the establishment of a Medical Aid Post in that area.

Whilst at ASIMBA Rest House, on the third day of the Patrol, word was received from Mr. Pember, Patrol Officer, whom I had left in charge of the Kokoda Government Station, that the Temporary Store Cler(Native) SARUKA-SOUPA had been found dead, apparently a suicide, on the night of 4/3/55. I sent Interpreter DICK and Constable OPUKAMA back to Kokoda immediately with instructions for Mr. Pember, and retained Constable TOMATA and IRUMA-SAMBIO, who had brought Mr. Pember's letter to me, in my party.

The remainder of the Patrol was carried out as quickly as possible, but the work was not rushed or neglected, as time was picked up on walking only, e.f. return trip from IONGAI to KOKODA in 3 days. I was anxious to return to Kokoda as soon as possible in order to hold an inquest on Saruka and to make sure that no further trouble ensued. Report of inquest has already been forwarded through the District Commissioner.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Thursday, 3rd. March, 1955.

Patrol left Kokoda at 0800hrs. and reached MAMBA ESTATES at 0855hrs. Called on Mr. H.T. Kienzle as the Patrol was passing through his property. Left at 0920hrs. and after crossing the KOMO River with some difficulty reached KANGA VILLAGE at 1230hrs. Remained at KANGA.

WALKING TIME. 4hrs. 15 mins.

Fri. 4th.

Left KANGA at 0645hrs. and reached SEIBA Village at 1115hrs. Remained at SEIBA as the Orokaiva carriers were exhausted, even though loads had been made as light as possible.

WALKING TIME. 4hrs. 30 mins.

Sat. 5th.

Left SEIBA at 0700hrs. and reached KARUKARU Rest House at 0900hrs. Changed carriers and sent the Orokaiva carriers home. Left at 1030hrs. and passing track leading to TUMBI Village, now deserted, at 1100hrs. reached ASIMBA Rest House at 1200hrs. Remained at ASIMBA discussing permanent settlement of people there and investigating site of proposed Aid Post.

Received word at 1600hrs. of the alleged suicide of SARUKA-SOUPA, and immediately sent two members of the Patrol back to Kokoda with a letter for Mr. Pember. Picked up Interpreter FONDA at ASIMBA-he had just completed his 3 weeks' leave in that Village, to accompany the Patrol to IONGAI.

WALKING TIME. 3hrs. 30mins.

Sun. 6th.

Carriers being willing departed ASIMBA at 0600hrs. and reached BURI Rest House at 0920hrs. Carriers and Patrol personnel had breakfast and left again at 1100hrs. Reached new Mission Road two thirds of way up Mt. KARAMA and proceeded along it for about 30 minutes' walk. Reached Mission Fathers Road Camp at 1330hrs. Went on again at 1430hrs. and climbed to crest of Mt. KARAMA (4,500ft.), rested and then went on to GAIGEGO Rest House, arriving there at 1620hrs. Remained at GAIGEGO.

WALKING TIME. 7hrs. 40 mins.

Mon. 7th.

Left at 0700hrs. and passed through KAGO Rest House at 0820hrs., having reached the Eastern end of the Mission Road at 0740hrs. Left KAGO at 0900hrs. and reached the Catholic Mission Station, IONGAI, at 1100hrs. Rest of day at IONGAI on land and other discussions.

WALKING TIME 3 hrs. 20 mins.

Tues. 8th.

At IONGAI all day.

Wed. 9th.

Left IONCAI at 0800hrs. and reached KAGO at 0935hrs. Left at 0945hrs and reached GAIJEGO Rest House at 1045hrs. Left at 1100hrs. and reached Road Camp at 1245hrs. Left again at 1315hrs. and reached BURI Rest House at 1445hrs. Remained at BURI.

WALKING TIME. 5hrs. 45 mins.

Thurs. 10th.

Left BURI at 0615hrs. passed through KOROGO at 0740hrs and reached ASIMBA at 0840hrs. Changed carriers. Left at 0930hrs. and reached KARUKARU Rest House at 1100hrs., departed at 1130hrs. and reached SEIBA at 1345hrs. Remained at SEIBA.

WALKING TIME. 6hrs. 10 mins.

Fri. 11th.

Left SEIBA at 0615hrs. and passed by KANGA at 1015hrs. Arrived MAMBA ESTATES at 1300hrs. Left at 1415hrs. and reached KOKODA at 1520hrs.

WALKING TIME. 7hrs. 50 mins.

END OF DIARY.

SUMMARY.

(1) Land Application Investigation. Catholic Mission, IONGAI, Chirima Valley.

A traverse of the area required was completed and relevant papers and sketch plan will be forwarded, under separate cover, to the District Commissioner, Popondetta. All other matters affecting the purchase of the land were finalized, e.g. ownership, price etc., and will also be forwarded on.

(2) Permanent Settlement of Natives in the ASIMBA (FOFO) Area.

My remarks in paras. 1 and 2 of Page 7 of Patrol Report No. 4/53-54 and the Director's comments (last para. of letter, ref. 30-8-216 of 5/8/54) refer. Mr. Penhale, C.P.O. and Mr. Smith, E.M.A. both reported in their combined Patrol (No. 4/54-55) that the FOFO people had decided to move permanently to the villages of ASIMBA, KOROGO (KUISA) and SAMANA at the end of 1955. It was found that the move had already been completed and the Natives state positively that they will now remain in the new villages permanently as the houses and gardens in the old villages are old and useless. I, personally, think that this is a wise decision and am pleased by it. The continual moving from an altitude of about 1000ft. a.s.l. to one of about 5000ft. a.s.l. and back again was a threat to their general health, and now that the Natives are permanently established at the lower altitude I expect to see a considerable decrease in illness and death due to pneumonia and other pulmonary complaints. The new Aid Post at ASIMBA, when staffed and completed, will be a great help in this direction also. Mr. Smith also reported that he could find no trace of any malarial larvae or mosquitoes in this lower area, and I have never been bothered by mosquitoes on any of my visits to the vicinity.

(3) Establishment of Medical Aid Post in Lower Chirima Valley.

I was quite pleased to find, on my arrival at ASIMBA, that quite a lot of work had been put into the construction of an Aid Post near the ASIMBA Rest House. The Native Medical Assistant's house is finished. It is a very good, sturdy structure, about 20'x18', with Pandanus leaf roof, split-cane floor and adzed timber walls, all set up on 4ft. posts. To date no kitchen has been erected. A ward approximately 20'x20', divided into 2 rooms with a narrow front verandah has been commenced. Roof and framework are complete and the Natives assure me that the building will be ready for use by the time the next Medical Patrol arrives. (Mr. Smith is preparing to leave on a Medical Patrol of the entire Chirima Valley on 4/4/55.)

The area around the above two buildings has been cleared and another

another/

area of about $\frac{1}{2}$ an acre has been cleared on the bank of the ASIMBA River ready for a Hospital garden.

The Natives are most enthusiastic about this Aid Post and are very anxious to have it complete and staffed. Mr. Smith advises me that he has an N.M.A. available for this Post and that he will most probably instal him during his forthcoming Patrol.

GENERAL.

(a) Native Situation.

Even though the Patrol was rather hurried in its latter stages, every opportunity of discussing village affairs with the various Officials encountered was taken and from these discussions it was evident that all was well in the area visited. There have been further deaths in TUMBI Village and the remainder of the people living there have transferred to either ASIMBA or KARUKARU - the transfer of their names into the relevant Village Population Registers will be accomplished on the next DDS&NA Patrol (in June/July 1955.). At the time of Patrol No.4/53-54 (June '54) Census figures for TUMBI were :- Adult Males, 11; Adult Females, 18; Male Children, 13; Female Children, 11; Pregnant Females, Nil; Total of 53 (None absent at work). The figures for Patrol No.4/54-55 (Nov./Dec. '54) were exactly the same. Since the last Patrol 11 people have died; 4 men, 3 women and 4 children., all of them from pneumonia apparently. Permission to make their moves permanent was given to the remainder of the people, all of whom were seen and none of whom appeared to me to be suffering from any serious complaints.

V.C.GOPA of GORAWAKU, an old man and a chief in his own right, has, although assisted by his son, V.C.SIROM, partially lost control of his people. They have left their main villages and are living in isolated "pig-villages", and on the two occasions I passed through the area no carriers were available. GOPA and SIROM having been unable to gather them. The next Patrol to this area (i.e. DDS Patrol) will check on this matter, but I believe that this dispersion is only temporary as there is to be a large feast given in a month's time at GORAWAKU and the natives are at present living away from their main villages in order to give their pigs and gardens their full attention. As evidence in support of this belief, I have to state that the villages of GORAWAKU Nos. 1 & 2 are in good repair and are clean and tidy and the older people are still living in them, also all tracks are in good condition.

Whilst at IONGAI word was received that V.C.ANAMA of GO Village had died about one week before the Patrol's arrival, after an illness lasting only 2 days. The Mission Fathers had not heard of the illness until after the death had occurred and had no idea as to the cause of death. From enquiries into the symptoms evidenced during the illness, and before it became apparent, I concluded that there were no suspicious circumstances surrounding the death, although I found that there is a prevalent belief that the death was caused by sorcery practiced, at long distance, by a man named IWORO of KOIPAKU, who, with SEMBO and SOU of KOIPAKU, is at present serving a one year sentence for the murder of a Native of GO Village. These three men are held in the KOKODA Gaol, and are due for release in July, 1955. It is intended to escort them back to their village in the course of the next DDS. Patrol. Every effort was made to counteract this belief, with some success I feel sure, but a close watch will be kept on the situation when IWORO and the other two are released.

(b) Courts & Complaints.

No. C.N.M. or C.P.S. cases were brought before the Patrol. Four minor complaints involving marriage and pigs were dealt with by arbitration to the satisfaction of all parties concerned.

(c) Roads & Bridges.

Roads and tracks traversed on this Patrol were the same as those described in Patrol Report No.4/53-54, except that there is a newly constructed section of the Mission Road on the track from BURI to GAIGEGO and

and/

that the Road is now completed from about 1 mile East of KAGO right to IONGAI with the exception of a 10 minute stretch near the crossing of the HE'IU River. This Road makes all the difference, once it is reached, walking is much easier and quicker and not so tiring on the carriers.

(d) Weather.

Exceptionally dry weather was experienced throughout the Patrol, there being no rain at all for the whole period. At IONGAI no rain had fallen for the 8 days previous to the Patrol's arrival and it was strange indeed to see large clouds of dust swirling across the Mission Station. In the experience of the Mission Fathers it is many years since there has been such a dry March, or, indeed, such a dry period, in the Chirima Valley. There is still plenty of water available in the many creeks and rivers of the area, but the ground itself is very dry and dusty. Garden areas especially those on the upper slopes of the hills are suffering badly and will be a total loss if rain does not soon fall.

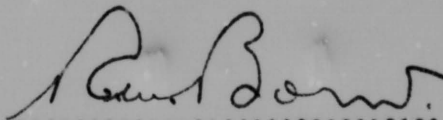
Extremely strong winds were continually blowing during my visit, making conditions very unpleasant. These winds caused some damage to the Mission and Village buildings. At KAGO, on the return trip, it was found that the wind of the night before had completely blown away all the roofs of every house in the village, including the Mission Rest House, Government Rest House and Barracks. No carriers were taken from this village as it was considered that repair work to their houses warranted their first consideration. Further evidence of the strength of the wind was seen on the track down Mt. KARAMA, many sections being completely blocked by fallen trees, through which the Patrol had to cut its way and re-open the tracks. Once on the floor of the Lower Chirima Valley, i.e. from BURI to KANGA there was no evidence of any wind having been blowing at all. Although roads and tracks in the Lower Chirima were exceptionally dry, leeches still abounded and all members of the Patrol suffered numerous bites. I found that the Army issue 'Anti-Mite Fluid', made up in $\frac{1}{4}$ gallon cans, was most effective as a leech repellent if poured over, and rubbed into, the uppers of my boots. One application a day was all that was necessary, even though numerous creeks and rivers were forded.

(e) Man Hours of Porterage.

An average of 20 carriers per day was used throughout the Patrol and 860 man hours were expended in carrying.

CONCLUSION.

All the objects of the patrol were successfully carried out and all Patrol personnel behaved in an exemplary manner and performed their duties most satisfactorily.


.....
(R.W. Born. a/A.D.O.)

DS.30-2-1-1286.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

25th March, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.6/54-55

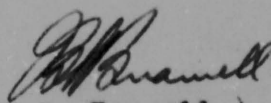
The attached Report calls for few remarks.
The patrol was well carried out and all objects
accomplished within the limited time available.

The settlement of the FOFO natives at ASIMBA
is the most pleasing feature found during Mr. Born's
visit. With the establishment of an efficient aid post
at this spot, a marked change for the better may now be
expected among this particular group of natives.

The land survey mentioned was well done, and
all matters pertaining thereto have been directed to
the Secretary for Lands.

The shooting of SARUPA (storeman clerk)
proved one of suicide.

The attached Contingency for Camping Allowance
is forwarded for your signature as Officer Incurring
Expense, and onward transmission to the Public Service
commissioner for payment.


(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

Northern District

Kokoda

P/R 7 of 54/55

M. M. Pember

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA.
Northern District.

27th April, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPONDETTY.

PATROL REPORT: KOKODA PATROL NO. 7/54-55
BIAGE (IORA) VALLEY AND KAHINAIMBO
VILLAGES IN VICINITY OF KOKODA GOVERNMENT
STATION.

Officer Conducting Patrol: Mr. M. M. Pember, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: BIAGE (IORA) VALLEY and KAHINAIMBO
villages in vicinity of KOKODA
Government Station.

Duration: 14th April, 1955 to 21st April, 1955.

No. of Days: 8 days.

Patrol Personnel: R.P. & N.G.C.:-
Reg. No. 532 Cpl. PERIAMA.
Reg. No. 1639 Const. MAIPU.
Reg. No. 8659 Const. OPUKARA.
Interpreter DIEAI.
N.M.C. (prob.) EDWARD.
1 Personal Servant.

Objects of Patrol:

1. Annual Census Revision.
2. General Administration.

M. M. Pember
.....
M.M. PEMBER. PATROL OFFICER.

INTRODUCTION:

The purpose of this patrol was the Annual Census Revision and general administration of the BIAGE (IORA RIVER VALLEY) Group and FARINAIMBO Group in the vicinity of the KOKODA Government Station. The patrol was uneventful and was well received by the people.

All matters in the Patrol instructions were carried out by the patrol.

The weather was favourable throughout the patrol.

In each village visited the following procedure was carried out by the patrol:-

- 1) Houses, Latrines and Rubbish Pits inspected.
- 2) Village surroundings inspected.
- 3) Census revision.
- 4) Discussion with Officials and people.
- 5) Court cases or disputes heard, or settled, as occasion arose.
- 6) Gardens and cemeteries visited where possible.
- 7) Medical examination during Census.
- 8) Distribution of seeds and advice given re planting.

PATROL DIARY:- KOKODA PATROL NO. 7/54-55.Thursday, 14th April, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed KOKODA Government Station and walked to SAVAIA Village. At KOKODA the carriers under escort of Constables MAIPU and OPUKAMU were sent to DENIKI Rest House to await patrol.

0900 hrs. Arrived SAVAIA.

1145 hrs. Departed SAVAIA and walked over slippery track to KOIASI.

1230 hrs. Arrived KOIASI.

1400 hrs. Departed KOIASI for PITOKI Village - inspected site of proposed new village site for PITOKI Village en route by leaving main track and walking along small bush track for 15-20 minutes. The main track was reached by following another bush track from the new village site (bypassing the old BIAGE Administration school site).

1500 hrs. Arrived PITOKI.

1640 hrs. Departed PITOKI and proceeded to DENIKI.

1655 hrs. Arrived DENIKI. Carriers paid.

Night at DENIKI Rest House.

walking Time: 3 hrs.

Friday, 15th April, 1955.

0600 hrs. Runner sent to KOKODA to obtain replacement of pressure lamp. Inspection of DENIKI Village.

0800 hrs. Departed DENIKI and walked to ALOLA Village. En route passed through old village sites of DENIKI and ISURAVA.

1330 hrs. Arrived at ALOLA Rest House. Carriers paid. Patrol rested the remainder of the afternoon. Heavy rain at 1500 hours.

Night at ALOLA Rest House.

walking time: 5 hrs 30mins

Saturday, 16th April, 1955.

At ALOLA Rest House. No Census or inspection held as village is under influence of S.D.A Mission. Gardens near village inspected and medical treatment by M.A.O (prob.) supervised. Patrol personnel made small seedling garden for D.A.S.P. seeds and a demonstration potato plot near Rest House. In afternoon Census books were revised. Heavy cloud and rain at 1500 hours.

Night at ALOLA Rest House.

Walking time: 1 hour.
(Garden inspection only)

Sunday, 17th April, 1955.

Census revision and inspection of IJURAVA and ALOLA in morning. Advice given re seeds distributed and methods of planting and cultivation of English potatoes, tomatoes and other European vegetables. During the afternoon the writer and Constable MAINU refereed a enthusiastic inter-village soccer match played on a rough slope in the village. Discussion with Officials and village elders in Rest House. Heavy cloud and rain at 1530 hours.

Night at ALOLA Rest House.

Monday, 18th April, 1955.

0730 hrs. Discussion with Officials.

0800 hrs. Departed ALOLA and walked down to old ALOLA village site then across the IORA river, which is crossed by log bridge. Walk up to ABUARI Village, gardens inspected en route.

0945 hrs. Arrived ABUARI. Rest of the day at ABUARI. In the afternoon, the English potato plots above the village were inspected.

Night at ABUARI Rest House.

walking Time: 1 hr. 45 mins.

Tuesday, 19th April, 1955.

0730 hrs. Departed ABUARI and walked through old ABUARI village site to HAGATAWA village.

0855 hrs. Arrived HAGATAWA.

1020 hrs. Departed HAGATAWA and walked to PELAI Village, passing through the old village site of KAILE en route. Patrol watched D.C. 3 plane landing on the KOKODA air strip from KAILE.

1215 hrs. Arrived PELAI. Rest of the day at PELAI.

Night at PELAI Rest House.

walking Time: 3 hrs. 20 mins.

Wednesday, 20th April, 1955.

0715 hrs. Departed PELAI and walked down to old PELAI Village (inhabited). Inspected village then proceeded to KANANDARA.

0735 hrs. Arrived KANANDARA.

1015 hrs. Departed KANANDARA and walked to KEPARA village.

1050 hrs. Arrived KEPARA Village, inspected newly completed Rest House and settled two disputes.

1140 hrs. Departed KEPARA and proceeded to PIRIVE village then walked along main vehicular road past KOKODA village to KOKODA Government Station.

1320 hrs. Arrived KOKODA and reported to A.D.O.

walking Time: 2 hrs. 55 mins.

Thursday, 21st April, 1955.

0715 hrs. Departed KOKODA and walked to SAGA Village.
 0745 hrs. Arrived SAGA.
 1005 hrs. Departed SAGA and walked to BOTUE Village, crossed MAMBA river and inspected BOTUE pitsaw en route.
 1120 hrs. Arrived BOTUE.
 1345 hrs. Departed BOTUE and walked along bush track to AMADA Village crossing the MAMBA River and FALA creeks en route.
 1445 hrs. Arrived AMADA.
 1705 hrs. Departed AMADA and passed through part of MAMBA Rubber Estates to main vehicular road. Walked along vehicular road to FALA Bridge. Inspected vehicular road from FALA Bridge to the KOKODA government station boundary.
 1815 hrs. Arrived KOKODA. Walking Time: 3 hrs. 55 mins
END OF THE PATROL DIARY.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

In the IORA Valley (BIAGE), the advent of the S.D.A. Mission has caused some unsettlement of the people over the matter of village and mission school sites.

Originally the intention was for the villages of ALOLA, ISURAVA and ABUARI Villages to combine with the mission at a new village site near ISURAVA Village (site pointed out to Mr. Born, A.D.O. on Patrol No. 3/53-4) - the village of HAGATAWA was to remain where it is and a new road was to be constructed to connect HAGATAWA with the new village and mission across the valley.

The proposed site near ISURAVA was disregarded and eventually ALOLA and ISURAVA combined to form a new village at ALOLA, which is almost directly above old ALOLA. The S.D.A. Mission then established its school and mission in this new village (see Patrol No. 3/54-55 by Mr. Penhale, C.P.O.). This new mission village is tending to become overcrowded as the site is not large enough as it is for the present 12 village houses, 2 mission buildings (school and teacher's house) and the Rest House, Police Barracks.

Some of the ABUARI people, who were very keen to live with the mission, do not like the site of the present ALOLA - ISURAVA Village and are divided in their views about moving to this village. The Councillor of ABUARI expressed his desire to move and had started the construction of his house at ALOLA because he realises that it would not be practical for the mission to have two schools one on each side of the valley.

The HAGATAWA people, who were going to remain on their present site and build a road across to the valley to the mission are now also divided in their views. The Councillor of HAGATAWA also wishes to move to the mission at ALOLA and some of his people now want to go with him.

The villages of ABUARI and HAGATAWA are comparatively small (58 and 38 people respectively) and if those people, who are desirous of living with the mission, leave and go to ALOLA - ISURAVA, both villages would become mere hamlets without Village Officials. One old man stated that if the people moved he would go and live in his garden house. The Councillors of ABUARI and HAGATAWA seem to be the two leaders in the move of these people to the other side of the valley and if they went to the mission the rest of the people, with the exception of the old retainers, would no doubt be influenced by them and would go also.

NATIVE SITUATION:- (cont.)

If the villages of ABUARI and HAGATAWA are more or less abandoned and the inhabitants move to the already crowded mission village at ALOLA, it could result in one big village at the head of the IORA Valley with DENIKI and PITOKI villages on each spur of the entrance to this blind valley. This would result in all the inhabitants of the valley being congregated in the head of the valley with their gardens and the rest of the valley would be neglected and the roads (especially the road linking PELAI and ALOLA) would deteriorate. Besides, the fact that land at the head of the valley would also be overworked with gardens cannot be overlooked and this would result in the people either reverting back to their present sites or moving down the valley towards old ISURAVA.

The patrol pointed out and discussed the above with the people and suggested the following alternative:-

- 1) The new village of ALOLA - ISURAVA with the S.D.A. Mission inside the village is overcrowded and there is no suitable playing area for the school children. (The school building at present is in the village square.)
- 2) The old village of ALOLA which is directly below the new site of the ALOLA - ISURAVA village would be an excellent place for a school with adequate space for a playing field and school buildings.
- 3) If the school was situated in this old village of ALOLA, it would be more or less $\frac{1}{2}$ way (to the native mind) between ABUARI and ALOLA - ISURAVA with the good tracks connecting these villages, the children of each village could then walk to school. The HAGATAWA people could go ahead with their road across the valley and the children could use this road to attend school.

The Mission teacher at ALOLA - ISURAVA was absent in the Central District throughout the patrol. The impression was gathered that the people looked to the Mission teacher for guidance in these matters and his absence was unfortunate.

The people were advised to discuss the above matters pointed out by the patrol amongst themselves and then call a meeting of all villages, so that a mutual agreement re the location of the school and villages would be reached. The Village Officials were ordered to report to the A.D.O. KOKODA and advise the decisions reached at this meeting and the intentions of the ABUARI and HAGATAWA people.

The situation in the BIAGE is not considered serious and no doubt when the mission becomes settled in a permanent central position in the valley, the surrounding villages will accommodate themselves on their own land in positions within reasonable distance of the school. It is pointed out that the IORA Valley is rather small and rugged in terrain and good village sites with sufficient space for a large village are very scarce.

The BIAGE people in the IORA in the IORA valley itself are very peaceful and lawabiding and are showing great enthusiasm towards the Seven Day Adventist Mission. The BIAGE group outside the valley, who have villages on the slopes of the KOKODA Valley (Owen Stanley Ranges) are in contact with the Anglican Mission at KEPAT and SAG.

The KAHINALIBO group in the vicinity of the Government Station are of the OROKAIVA type and are rather quick tempered and troublesome. They unfortunately seem loathe to bring their disputes to the Government station and having little or no means

NATIVE SITUATION (cont.)

of internal adjudication in their own social structure, they use the "might is right" fashion of settling disputes consequently discord in the village is a frequent occurrence. The people were warned of the provisions of Reg. 71 (a - c) of the Native Regulation Ordinance and were strongly advised to bring their disputes to the Sub-District Office where they could be settled satisfactorily and amicably by arbitration.

.....

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:-

In the IORA Valley, the BIAGE people produce English potatoes and vegetables as a Cash Crop (see Patrol Reports Nos. 3/53-54 and 3/54-55). The A.D.O. KOKODA recently found a market for their English potatoes at POPONDETTA with the firm of A.H. BUNTING LTD.,. The native grower brings his potatoes to the Government station where they are graded and weighed - the A.D.O (as Agent) then arranges the transport of the potatoes by air from KOKODA to POPONDETTA, where BUNTINGS LTD., pay the airfreight. The potatoes are purchased at 6d per lb. F.O.B. airfreight at KOKODA and BUNTINGS LTD., remit the money to the A.D.O. KOKODA, who in turn remits it to the native grower. The cost of airfreight and selling price of the potatoes from BUNTINGS LTD., are not known at present but it is believed that the BIAGE potatoes are very popular with the residents of POPONDETTA and the demand will increase as the quantity and quality of the potato improves.

The patrol demonstrated and stressed the correct planting, cultivation and harvesting of the English potato and explained to the native grower that the quality and quantity of the potato must be improved if they were to retain and enlarge their markets. Previous patrols instructions and advice re the proper method of growing the potato have been acted on and good attempts at growing the potatoes spaced two feet apart in line were inspected at ABUARI. At ALOLA several growers still plant the potato 'native fashion' and small tubers result. It is thought that continual instruction and advice will influence and encourage the native grower. The A.D.O. KOKODA intends to foster production of the English potato in the BIAGE by introducing good variety of seeds from the CHIRIMA Valley, which are on hand at KOKODA.

European vegetable seeds from D.A.S.F. were distributed and at ALOLA a seedling bed was prepared by the patrol personnel and the correct method of planting and transplanting seedlings was demonstrated. The people show keen interest in gardening methods.

Seeds distributed were Radish, Turnips, Beans, Carrots, Tomatoes, watermelon, Squash, Pumpkin. Unfortunately no Cabbage seeds were available and the people could not obtain seeds from their previous excellent Cabbage crops. Cabbage grows well in the BIAGE and are popular. Plentiful supplies of Cabbage seeds would be necessary if this crop is to be encouraged.

The writer gave the ALOLA Village Officials some brown Onion shoots to be experimented with. It is not known if the brown or white onion can be grown in the Territory and advice would be appreciated from D.A.S.F. The propagation of the European seeds in the KOKODA Highland area is interesting and will provide good cash crops for the people of the BIAGE as their interest is fostered.

PAGE. -

NATIVE AGRICULTURE (cont)

The gardens of the people in the areas patrolled were inspected where practical and food is plentiful. Gardens contain TARO and SWEET POTATO (staples). Sugar Cane, Bananas, Pumpkin and several varieties of Yams.

There is no Cocoa or Coffee grown in the areas visited. The patrol had a discussion with the people of KANANDARA re these crops and the advantages on an economic venture was explained to them. The KANANDARA people could possibly combine with the KEPARA and KOMONDO villagers in a communal Cocoa or Coffee venture.

RUBBER:-

The old Councillor SONGE of AMADA Village, which is adjacent to the MAMBA Estates Rubber plantation approached the patrol and asked if the D.A.S.F. Rubber Plantation at KOKODA would purchase latex from the native-owned trees. This enquiry will be attended to and the Councillor will be advised in due course.

.....

NATIVE LIVESTOCK:-

No pigs were seen in the new village of ALOLA - ISURAVA in the BIAGE and one small piglet (owned by an old woman) was seen in ABUARI Village. These villages are under the influence of the S.D.A. Mission.

Pigs seen in the rest of the villages visited by the patrol were numerous and healthy.

At KANANDARA, the treatment advised by Mr. Penhale, C.P.O. (see Patrol Report No. 3/54-55) for two pigs with respiratory infection was carried out and the pigs survived. The Village Constable HANDU expressed his satisfaction with the idea and states that whenever his pigs get sick they are put in special small houses with a floor to keep them away from the damp ground.

Poultry was plentiful in all villages visited and the patrol advised some of the people to try out elevated nests, in which the hens could form the habit of laying their eggs. They complained that pigs and small boys ate the eggs from nests on the ground both in the village surroundings and in small fowl houses.

.....

VILLAGES:-

The KAHINAIMBO villages visited by the patrol were all in good order - these villages are more or less permanent villages. Sanitation was generally good. The housing standard is rather good - most houses are constructed of hewn timber walls, black palm floor and either grass or BIRI (sago) roofs. At AMADA village, one of the employees of MAMBA Estates who resides in the village, has a two roomed house with verandah constructed of pitsawn timber with a shingle-roof. This house was erected by several of the native carpenters from MAMBA Estates. Several of the villagers who have houses near this house have begun to erect their own houses of a similar plan but will use grass instead of shingle roofs. Eventually the people will probably make their own shingles for roofs and this was mentioned to them.

The villagers of PIOKI (near DENIKI) on the slopes

VILLAGES (cont.)

behind KOKODA Rubber Plantation are planning to leave their present village because of deaths and erect a new village behind the old BIAGE Administration school site. The new site was inspected and is satisfactory. It was originally proposed that DENIKI and PITOKI villagers combine to form this new village but there is a difference of opinion over the selection of the new site. DENIKI village will now remain on their present site, where the Rest House is situated. Instructions were left in the PITOKI village book re required standards of the new village.

The village of PELAI on the opposite entrance of entrance of the ICRA Valley to DENIKI was recently blown down by a strong wind and is now in the process of being reconstructed. The people complained of the shortage of grass for their roofs and the patrol advised them to seek permission to obtain grass seedlings from the K PARA grass lands and plant the grass on the old village sites at KAILE and ASIKARA for future requirements.

The new combined village of ALOLA - ISURAVA (see Native Suitation) is becoming overcrowded especially since the mission erected the school and the mission buildings in the village. The standard of housing is rather good and the houses are waterproof. The village is rather high and is exposed to the cold wind.

The slope of the ground does not leave much space for expansion and the patrol pointed out that future houses would have to be built on the land below the Rest House, which could be moved back further up the slope to allow for more space. It is considered that a more suitable site could have been selected further down the slope at old ALOLA or on a site between ISURAVA and old ISURAVA, which was shown to Mr. Born, A.D.O. on Patrol No. 3/13-54.

During the patrol's stay at this village, an inter-village soccer match was played on the sloping village square. The writer and Constable MALIU refereed (?) the match, which took place around and under three houses and around the school building - a most unusual game and very amusing to watch. The obstacles and slopes of the small space available did not dampen the enthusiasm of the players towards the game.

.....

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

The Village Constable of BOTOK, SUMA, who also controls SAGA and AMADA wishes to retire as he is getting too old and suffers from ill-health. His retirement is recommended. These three villages are rather hard to control (see Native Situation) and a strong type of Village Constable should be appointed. The names of several men, who seemed suitable types for the job were noted by the patrol.

The Village Constable of PELAI, SAWI, has improved and is doing a good job in the reconstruction of the Rest House and village housing, which were blown down (see Villages). He was given a 'pep' talk by the patrol and his improvement (if any) will be noted.

The Village Constable of DENIKI, GADONA, who is also in control of PITOKI Village, was warned not to neglect PITOKI Village. The patrol also reminded the people of PITOKI that their village was under the jurisdiction of this Village Constable.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (cont.)

The Village Constable of ALOLA - ISURAVA Village, SENISI, is a good type and has good control of his villages.

The Village Constable of SAVAIA, PAIVA, is satisfactory but could improve.

The Village Constable of KANANDARA, HANU, is very good and has good control and authority of his village.

The Village Constable of ABUARI Village, MIURI, is fair only.

Village Councillors were satisfactory in all villages visited.

As the patrol left ALOLA - ISURAVA Village, the Councillor, LUVILA stated that he was going to Port Moresby to seek employment and handed in his medal. A replacement was not made by the patrol.

.....

ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

Roads throughout the are visited by the patrol were described in Patrol No.3/53-54 and No.3/54-55.

IORA VALLEY:- The track around the IORA VALLEY from DENIKI to PELAI via ALOLA - ISURAVA and HAGATAWA is satisfactory considering the terrain of the valley, the population and distance between villages. The patrol advised the people to concentrate their road building on permanent inter-village roads and that the practice of continually making new bi-passes should cease. In one instance instead of cutting through a tree, which had fallen across the road, the people made a bipass, which ignored the contour of the steep slope and joined the road again about 200 yards further up the slope.

The road between SAVAIA and DENIKI via KOIASI and PITOKI is steep and slippery in places due to the clayey nature of the slopes.

The road from PELAI to KANANDARA is very steep from PELAI to old PELAI but the rest of the road to KANANDARA is good and level. KANANDARA is linked by vehicular road to KOKODA via KEPARA.

The patrol inspected the KOKODA - MAMBA vehicular road from KOKODA to the FALA Bridge and sections were allocated to the SAGA village people to clean. This road and bridge are in a satisfactory condition.

The road connecting SAGA with AMADA village via BOTUE is good for the SAGA - BOTUE section but the BOTUE - AMADA road is only a bush track and follows the course of MAMBA river for several hundred yards. This road could be made into a good walking track.

.....

REST HOUSES:-

All Rest Houses were adequate for the patrol's needs and are situated at DENIKI, ABUARI and PELAI. The people of ALOLA ABUARI and HAGATAWA were advised to keep the rest house at ABUARI in good repair. Necessary instructions were left in these villages re the establishment of a Rest House between ABUARI and HAGATAWA in the event of the people moving across

REST HOUSES (cont)

the valley to ALOLA - ISURAVA (see Native Situation.).

The patrol also inspected the newly completed Rest House and Barracks at KEPARA Village. The Rest House was very well constructed and is of a good rooey type.

CARRIERS:-

The patrol used carriers from villages at the head of the IORA Valley for most of the patrol and no difficulty was experienced in obtaining their services. The patrol intended to spend the day and night of the 15/4/55 at DENIKI Rest House but the carriers from ISURAVA, ALOLA and ABUARI who were to carry from DENIKI to ALOLA had been absent from their village for two days and the patrol left DENIKI for ALOLA on the 15/4/55.

LAW AND JUSTICE:-

There were no Court for Native Matters held during the patrol.

The patrol settled by arbitration several disputes over bride price, 'paybacks' at KEPARA Village and investigated a dispute between SAGA and BOTUE Villages over the marriage of a young couple from BOTUE.

There were no disputes brought to the attention of the patrol in the BIAGE.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:-

A Native Medical Orderly (probationary) EDWARD accompanied the patrol and a medical check was carried out in conjunction with the census.

Health was good in all villages visited by the patrol and no serious illnesses were encountered. Coughs and colds were prevalent in the BIAGE villages.

The following table shows the incidence of sickness seen by the patrol and sent to KOKODA hospital for treatment.

Village	Scabies	Yaws	T.U.'s	Infections	
				Miscellaneous.	
SAVALA	12	2	5	2 attending KOKODA hosp.	
KOLASI	1	2	-		
PIT KI)	Attend KOKODA Hospital.				
DENIKI)	"	"	"		
ISURAVA	4	1	-		
ALOLA	5	1	-		
ABUARI	6	-	-		
HAGATARA	2	2	-		
PELAI	2	-	4		
KANANDARA	1	-	1		
SAGA)	Attending KOKODA Hospital				
BOTUE)	"	"	"		
AMADA)	"	"	"		
	33	8	7	2	

Clothing worn by the BIAGE people in the IORA Valley is predominately European and the people were advised of the Regulation 97 of the Native Regulation Ordinance pertaining

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:- (cont)

to the cleanliness and dampness of clothes. The parents of small children were advised not to clothe small children during sunligh hours and only put clothes on the children during the late afternoon and night when it is cold. The advantages of sunlight and fresh air on young bodies were explained to them.

Scabies also tends to be prevalent in the BIAGE.

.....

EDUCATION:-

In the IORA Valley, the Seven Day Adventist mission have a school at ALOLA Village. The mission teacher was absent in the Central District and no particulars of the school were obtained. The people are very enthusiastic about the school.

The PELAI and KANANDARA villages are in close proximity of the Anglican mission school at KEPARA. This school is staffed by native mission teachers.

The Anglican mission school at SAGA, staffed by native teachers, and is attended by some children from DENIKI, P TOKI, KOIASI and SAVAIA (BIAGE Villages) and SAGA, BOTUE and AMADA (KAHINAIMBO villages).

The KOKODA Administration School is popular and has children from the above villages attending its classes as follows:- PITOKI 6, DENIKI 4, KOIASI 1, PELAI 1, SAGA 1, BOTUE 1, AMADA 2 - total 16 children. Two children from PITOKI village are at the Central school at POPOBETTA.

There are approximately 39 children of school age in the villages of SAVAIA, KOIASI, PITOKI and DENIKI, which are in proximity to the old BIAGE Administration School. These children do not attend either at the SAGA mission school or the KOKODA Administration School. The SAGA mission school has lost a lot of popularity in the above villages.

The Patrol radio on issue to the Government station for use on patrols (see Mr. Penhale's Patrol Report No.3/54-55) was not available for this patrol. The radio is undergoing repair.

.....

CENSUS:-

BIAGE GROUP:- The annual revision of Census in villages visited by the patrol show an increase of 20 in the total population of the BIAGE Group. Births totalled 28 (13 males and 15 females) against 12 deaths (of which 5 were male adults) - a natural increase of 16.

There are 59 men absent at work - 24 outside the district. Of the men absent at work inside the district, 33 are employed either at the Government station and plantation or at MAMBA Rubber Estates, which are all within easy walking distance of the villages.

KAHINAIMBO GROUP:- In this group the total of births (12 males and 6 females) against 2 deaths (1 child, 1 adult) shows a natural increase of 16. Migrations out of these villages however reduced the increase in the totals to 7.

29 men are absent at work, of these 22 are employed either at KOKODA or MAMBA Estates.

CO-OPERATIVES:-

Nothing to report.

GENERAL:-

The patrol inspected the new BOTUE pitsaw. The BOTUE people are being assisted in this new venture by the A.D.O. KOKODA, who has given them a loan of a pitsaw. The proceeds of the sale of their timber will be used to purchase their own pitsaw. The patrol gave advice re the measurements and requirements of their timber.

CARRIER TIMES:-

Carrier times throughout the patrol amounted to 357½ man portorage hours.

M.M. Pember
.....
M.M. PEMBER,
PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX "A" attached.

APPENDIX "A".

ANTHROPOLOGICAL :-

Mr. S. H. Yeoman in Patrol Report No. 4/50-51 recorded in the Anthropological section of his report, a story called "The Legendary Origin of the BIAGE People".

This story was also recorded by Mr. D. Penhale in Patrol Report No. 3/54-55 and was called "The Origin of the BIAGE and the Way They Got the Hot-Stone Method of Cooking".

Both stories are basically the same, but satisfactory endings to the stories could not be found by the recorders because it seemed that everyone implicated in the stories turned into trace and the actual physical origin of the BIAGE ancestor is not revealed in the story and is assumed. (Mr. Yeoman quotes - 'The Biage people state here that this is the end of the story as they know it but they assume the Seragina wife was present by this time and that she became their original ancestor'. The story is a legend and therefore mythological and the writer believes that to try and find a 'satisfactory ending' would tend to spoil the legend. In the mythological origin of the four clans of the Kiriwina, the four ancestors of the clans came out of a hole in the form of a pig, a dog, a lizard and a opossum and there is no explanation of how this animals turned into human beings.

The writer recorded the following story from the elders at ALOLA and ISURAVA villages and although basically the same as the other two stories, there is a different ending and a humorous trait has worked its way into the tale. The writer endeavoured to record the story with the minimum of questions re explanations and enlargements on facts in the story.

"The Legendary Origin of the BIAGE People".
(as told by the Elders at ALOLA and ISURAVA)

A long time ago there was no-one in the IORA Valley but on the mountain called KAIJAWA (sometimes also called LAMOWI), which overlooks the valley, there lived a family of people. In this family were two children, a boy and a girl, who had the same name OBITORUA. The children lived with their parents in a cave near the top of the mountain and worked in their gardens during the day.

One day the parents of the children died and left the two children on the mountain. They grew up together but did not have any intercourse because they were brother and sister.

One day they heard drums beating and these drums seemed to be coming from the far side of the mountain. The brother asked his sister if he could go and see the people, who were beating the drums. The sister helped the brother dress and prepared his food for the journey. The brother walked for two days and came near to where the people were dancing and feasting. This village was called SERAGINA.

The people of SERAGINA saw the brother and ran to meet him. They made him welcome and taught him to dance. The brother stayed and feasted and danced but when he tried to find a girl, the girls would not look at him. After a while the brother went back to the mountain called KAIJAWA and told his sister all that he had seen and learnt. He also told his sister that the girls would not look at him. The sister laughed at him and told him to go back and try again for a girl.

When they heard the drums again, the brother went to SERAGINA and danced with the people but still the girls would not look at him. The brother was sad and went home to the mountain alone. His sister again laughed at him but when she saw his shame, she said that next time she would go in his place.

APPENDIX "A" (cont.)

Eventually they heard the sound of drums beating and the sister dressed up in her brother's dancing dress and then went to SERACINA, where she danced and feasted with the people. During the dance the sister saw that one of the SERACINA girls was looking at her so she left the dance and went back to the mountain. The SERACINA girl followed her but the sister would not let the girl catch up with her. When the sister came to the cave, she quickly threw off her brother's dancing dress and gave it to her brother to put on. The sister then sat down and started to work on a net-bag as if she had been there all the time. The SERACINA girl came up to the cave and saw the brother standing near his sister. The brother was dressed in his dancing dress and the Seragina girl thought that he was the one she had been following.

The brother married the SERACINA girl and she became pregnant. The brothers of the SERACINA girl came to the mountain looking for their sister and when they saw that she was pregnant and married to the brother, they asked the brother for his sister in exchange marriage. The brother went into the garden to think about this and while he was away the SERACINA brothers fought over the sister. The sister became ashamed and ran to the cave where she turned into a tree. The SERACINA brothers ran away when they saw her turn into a tree.

The brother returned and asked his wife what had happened and when he saw that his sister had turned into a tree he tried to dig her out but he failed. He came back to his wife and she gave birth to a son. One day, the mother left the baby hanging on the bough of a tree in a net-bag and she went to the garden. While she was away the baby cried and when the mother returned she became ashamed and ran to the cave with the baby and turned into a tree. The baby became an orchid on the mother tree.

The husband returned and when he saw that his wife and baby had turned into a tree and an orchid, he tried to dig them up but failed. He was very sad and turned into a tree himself.

The trees grow near the cave on the top of the mountain called KAIJARA and are called MAUWA. The cave has a cold, intermittent wind blowing out of it and the cave and the trees are forbidden.

.....

Another version of the story was heard during the patrol and was recorded by the writer. The story is the same as the above but differs when the SERACINA girl came to the cave after following the sister back from the dance at SERACINA.

The SERACINA girl married the brother and she became pregnant. She eventually gave birth to a baby son. The brother and the mother took the baby to SERACINA, where they had a feast and showed the baby. On their return to the mountain, the sister-in-law ashamed the mother of the baby because one day the mother left the baby hanging on the bough of a tree in a net-bag. The mother was ashamed and took the baby to the cave where she turned into a tree, the baby turned into an orchid on the same tree.

The brother returned from the garden and when he found out what had happened to his wife and baby, he tried to dig them out but he failed. He was very sad and turned himself into a tree. The sister was then overcome with remorse and she also turned into a tree.

.....

NOTICE MADE DURING THE PATROL:-

LANGUAGE: The BIAGE native dialect is reputed to be similar to the KOIARI language, which is spoken by the village of KAGI on the FORT MCHESBY side of the Ranges.

The BIAGE and WATAPCA dialects are also reputed to be similar or related.

Chas Pember

.....
CHAS. PEMBER, PATROL OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

BT 30/1

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA, N.D.

25th March, 1955.

Mr. Pember, P.O.
Kokoda, N.D.

Kokoda Patrol No 7/54-55.

Please be ready to leave this Station on the morning of Thursday, 14th April, 1955 in order to proceed on a Patrol of the Biage Valley and villages in close proximity to the Government Station.

Attend to the following matters whilst on Patrol.

- (1) Carry out a Census Revision and General Administrative Patrol.
- (2) Investigate, and later comment upon, the present position in regard to the combined villages of IEDAWA and ALDIA. See the previous two patrols Reports, Nos 3/53-54 & 3/54-55, for past comments on this matter.
- (3) Endeavour to get the full history of the Origin of the Biagee - see Appendix "A" of Report No 2/54-55.
- (4) Report on the present activities of the V.C's of BELAI and BOTIK. These men have been warned in the past to ~~be~~ brighten up. Take no action yourself, just recommend what action you think should be taken with them.
- (5) Pay particular attention to the methods used in cultivating European vegetables and see if advice given in the past is being acted upon.

The Patrol should not take longer than 10 days to complete, so you should return to Kokoda, on, or about, the 24th April, 1955.

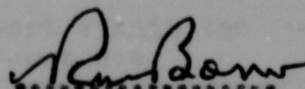
Corporal Parison, Constables Waiga and Opakasa, Interpreter DIALI and N.M.C. Edvard have been detailed to accompany you. Please arrange your own carriers, using Biage Natives only. The other local Villages having had more than their fair share of carrying lately.

You will be expected to hand in your completed patrol Report, together with maps and Contingency for Camping Allowance claim, no later than 10 days after your return to the Station.

Please see me if there is anything you do not understand, or on which you want further information.

The native situation is most satisfactory, and it is pleasing to note that the census figures reveal a population increase.

Mr. Pember is requested to...



R. A. BORR.
S/ A.D.C.

DS.30-2-1-1447

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

11th May, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA No. 7/54-55.

The patrol and report undertaken by Mr. Pember, P/O is considered very good. He has taken great pains to successfully carry out his instructions to the letter.

There does not appear to be a ready solution whereby the villages of ISURAVA, ALOLA, ABUARI and HAGATAWA may combine so that all could benefit from the school provided by the S.D.A. Mission. The main factors governing any move are distances, terrain, suitable village sites and sufficient garden areas to support the population. The answer may be by ISURAVA combining with ALOLA, and HAGATAWA with ABUARI. The old village site of ALOLA should suit the Mission. However, it would be up to the natives to make the final decision. Any move which would cause the formation of hamlets is most undesirable.

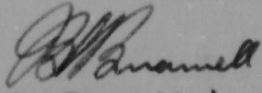
Excellent work has been done in encouraging the production of English potatoes. Unfortunately, to market these causes hours and hours of portage tending to make them unpopular as a cash crop. The English potato is now part of the natural diet of the KOKODA native, and is becoming more so.

The A/D/O will be asked to arrange with the D.A.S.F to treat native latex. It will then induce further plantings of rubber to take place. The climate is ideal for rubber, and many locals already have a good knowledge of tapping. Should the distance prevent the treatment of latex, a ready and profitable market exists for scrap or crepe.

It is not known whether the climate is suitable for cocoa. An experimental plot at the old BLAGI Administration school, without the use of shade, was put in approximately 2 years ago by A/D/O Yeoman. Its progress would have been of interest.

The native affairs situation is most satisfactory, and it is pleasing to note that the census figures reveal a population increase.

Mr. Pember has submitted his report within the prescribed period, and it is hoped this will continue.


(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

Northern District

Kekoda

P/R No. 8 of 54/55

R. W. Bohn

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,

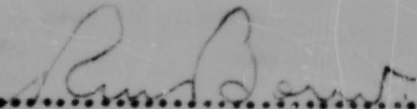
KOKODA. N.D.

20th. May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

PATROL REPORT . KOKODA No. 8/54-55.

Officer Conducting Patrol.	R.W.H.Born. A.D.O.
Area Patrolled.	Kokoda-Kumasi R.- Lower Kumasi.
Objects of Patrol.	Census and Routine Administration.
Date Left Station.	Wed. 4th. May, 1955.
Date Returned to Station.	Wed. 18th. May, 1955.
Duration of Patrol.	15 days.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol.	Reg.No.1845 Const. MONEGA. " " 5094 " KONENE. Interpreter DICK. Personal Servant.


.....
(R.W.Born. A.D.O.)

INTRODUCTION:-

The Patrol was of a routine administrative nature and included the annual Census revision. To avoid unnecessary repetition in the Diary, the following procedure was carried out in all villages visited:-

- 1). Inspection of housing, latrines, rubbish pits and village surrounds,
- 2). Census revision.
- 3). Medical examination.
- 4). Discussions with Village Officials and Natives, when necessary.
- 5). Inspection of gardens and existing plantations.

During the Patrol I visited AWALA PLANTATION and POPONDETTA DISTRICT HEADQUARTERS in order to discuss various matters arising out of the Patrol with both Mr.C.E.Searle and the District Commissioner.

The Patrol was uneventful and the Native Situation quite normal and peaceful.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Wed.4th.May,1955.

Patrol left Kokoda Station at 0720hrs. and reached KOKODA Village at 0750hrs. Left at 0845hrs. and reached PIRIVE Village at 0930hrs. Departed at 1100hrs and arrived at SIRI Village at 1200hrs. Left at 1300hrs. and passing through the CIVI HILL ROAD CAMP at 1339hrs. reached SISIRETA REST HOUSE at 1350hrs. Rest of day at SISIRETA.

Walking Time. 3 hours 5 minutes.
16 Carriers used = 49 hours 20 minutes Man Hours.
Night at SISIRETA.

Thurs.5th.May.

Left SISIRETA at 0810hrs. and after passing through Gorari Anglican Mission area arrived at NAMBISOTA Village at 0905hrs. Left NAMBISOTA at noon and on return to SISIRETA spent some time at the DIVUNI River crossing arranging for a new bridge to be built and supervising the salvage of 8 strips of Marsden matting from the River below the site of the old bridge. Arrived at SISIRETA at 1700hrs. Heavy rain all night.

Walking Time. 1 hour 40 minutes.
No carriers used.
Night at SISIRETA.

Fri. 6th. May.

Left SISIRETA at 0945hrs.- delay in starting due to rain. Received word that the DIVUNI River was in flood and not fordable, decided to go on. Reached the River at 1030hrs. and found that it was indeed impossible to ford it. Built a temporary bridge of saplings and crossed the River at 1100hrs. Passed NAMBISOTA Village at 1135hrs. and reached HANJIRI Village at 1200hrs. Left at 1400hrs. and arrived at AFA Village at 1450hrs. Left at 1600hrs and reached ILEMO REST HOUSE at 1605hrs. Carriers were sent straight on to ILEMO after crossing the DIVUNI River, and I passed them on their return journey at 1315 hrs.

Walking time. 2hrs. 15 mins.
16 carriers used = 36 Man Hours.
Night at ILEMO.

Sat. 7th. May.

Left ILIMO at 0800hrs. and reached PAPAHI Village at 0830hrs. Left at 1000hrs. and visited EIWO Anglican Mission, arriving there at 1005hrs. and leaving at 1100hrs. Returned through PAPAHI Village and then took branch road through bush to HOJAJOHAMBO Village arriving there at 1135hrs. Left at 1230hrs. and went on to HOJAJAKI Village reaching there at 1255hrs., left at 1345hrs. for the return trip to ILIMO. Arrived at ILIMO at 1430hrs. From 1530hrs to 1800hrs. held discussions with approx. 100 Natives interested in commencing Cacao production.

Walking Time. 2 hours 20 minutes.
No Carriers used.
Night at ILIMO.

Sun. 8th. May.

Rest Day. Patrol personnel attended services at EIWO in the morning and washed and cleaned equipment in the afternoon. I enjoyed a day's swimming in the very good pool beside the Rest House and was entertained by about 50 Native children giving an aquatic display. The children had absolutely no fear of the water, even the tiny tots of 4 and 5 years having a wonderful time jumping of the 20foot bank into the pool below. I was popular when I gave some of the older boys lessons in breast-stroke and the crawl stroke, emphasizing the leg action, and 2 or 3 of them caught on very quickly and were soon outstripping their friends in races up and down the pool.

Walking Time. Nil.
No Carriers used.
Night at ILIMO.

Mon. 9th. May.

Left ILIMO at 0715hrs. and reached HAKI Village at 0815hrs., crossing the DIVUNI River at 0800hrs. The River was easily forded, the water being only thigh-deep, a much different crossing to that experienced in Patrol No. 2/54-55, when I lost a Parker 51 pen at this self-same crossing. Went on to HAMARA Village at 1130hrs., arriving there at 1140hrs, left again at 1400hrs. and returned to HAKI REST HOUSE at 1410hrs.
1hr. 20 mins.

Walking Time. 2hrs. 20mins. (self) 1hr. 20mins. (carriers)
16 carriers used. = 21hrs. 20mins. Man Hours. (self)
Night at HAKI.

Tue. 10th. May.

Left HAKI at 0715hrs. and arrived at WASETA REST HOUSE at 0900hrs. Visited Village which about 2 minutes' walk from the Rest House. Went on to KOROPATA Village, 15 minutes' walk away at 1200hrs. and returned to the Rest House at 1530hrs.

Walking Time. 2hrs. 15mins (self) 1hr. 45m (carriers).
16 carriers used. = 28 Man Hours.
Night at WASETA.

Wed. 11th. May.

Left WASETA at 0700hrs. and after 45 minutes' walk reached the Kumusi River where a canoe was waiting for me. Sent carriers on overland, and self and Const. Kenene boarded the canoe, landed above the mouth of the ETA River at 0830hrs. and walked on to HUNGIRI Village reaching there at 0910hrs. Carriers arrived at 0930hrs.

Walking Time 1hr. 25mins (self); 2hrs. 30mins (Carriers)
Canoe Time. 45mins. 14 carriers used. = 35 Man Hours.
3 canoe crew used = 2hrs. 15mins. Man Hours.
Night at HUNGIRI.

Thurs. 12th. May.

Left HUNGIRI at 1000hrs. Reached the Kokoda Bank of the KUMUSI River at 1030hrs. crossed the River reaching the opposite bank at 1045hrs. walked to UARISUSU Village, arriving there at 110hrs. Left at 1330hrs. and after passing through DIVINIKOIARI Village reached Saiho at 1600hrs. Went on to AWALA Plantation arriving there at 1610hrs. Patrol gear, with the exception of one box, all left at HUNGIRI under the charge of Const. MONEGA, who had been instructed to have it transported back to ILIMO there to await my return from Popondetta.

Walking Time. 3hrs. 50 mins.
2 carriers used = 7hrs. 0mins. Man Hours.
14 carriers used)
for Hungiri-) = 5 hrs. 35mins = 78hrs. 10mins Man
ILIMO trip) Hours.
Night at AWALA Plantation.

Fri. 13th. May.

Left AWALA at 0800hrs. by truck for Popondetta, reported to District Commissioner at 1100hrs. Rest of day at Popondetta.

Walking Time. Nil.
No carriers used.
Night at Popondetta.

Sat. 14th. May.)
Sun. 15th. May.) At Popondetta.

Mon. 16th. May.

Left Popondetta at 0900hrs. by jeep. Passed through SAINO and AWALA and reached end of the road at 1200hrs. Jeep returned to Popondetta. Walked on, passing through OMBI at 1235hrs. and reaching the KUMUSI River at 1310hrs. Crossed the River and walked on to ILIMO reaching there at 1500hrs. Const. MONEGA reported to say that all patrol gear had safely arrived.

Walking Time. 2hrs. 10 mins.
2 carriers used = 4hrs. 20mins. Man Hours.
Night at ILIMO.

Tues. 17th. May.

At ILIMO all day, further Cocco discussions, passing on what information I has gained at AWALA and Popondetta.

Walking Time. Nil.
No carriers used.
Night at ILIMO.

Wed. 18th. May.

Left ILIMO at 0800hrs. and passing through AFA, HANJIRI, NAMBESOTA, SISIRETA, PIRIVE and KOKODA Villages reached the Station at 1300hrs.

Walking Time. 5 hrs.
16 carriers used = 80 Man Hours.

TOTAL MAN HOURS OF PORTERAGE. 342.05 Man Hours.

END OF DIARY;

SUMMARY.

1. NATIVE SITUATION.

The whole area patrolled is under complete control and was quiet and peaceful. The Natives have large gardens, the houses are sturdy and weatherproof and village areas neat and tidy. No disturbances were reported to the Patrol and Village life was found to be progressing placidly.

KOKODA Village people expressed their desire to move their village to a site closer to the Government Station. Permission to make this move was granted. The Natives have agreed to erect a Visitors' House in the new village for the use of Natives wishing to visit the Station. The new village site will be only about 20 minutes' walk from the Sub-District Office.

All other Villages are settled and content with their present sites and appear most unlikely to move for some considerable time to come.

2. NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

(a) Gardens.

In every area gardens are flourishing and an abundance of food is assured. The gardens are all fairly extensive in size and the majority contain the following crops; Sweet Potatoe, Taro, Yams, Bananas, Sugarcane and Pumpkins with quite a fair quantity of European vegetables in evidence, especially Eschallottes and Tomatoes.

Most Villages wish to sell their surplus food, but arrangements to do so could not be made for the Government Station is at present producing more than its own requirements in the way of Native Foodstuffs. The Natives were rather upset at receiving this advice, but it was pointed out to them that they had agreed in September last to report to Kokoda before making such large gardens again, in order to ascertain if surpluses could and would be purchased. See my Report No2/54-55, page 4, para.(a). Arrangements have been made with Mr. Searle and Mr. Kienzle to purchase some of the surplus food.

(b) Groves and Plantations.

More care was taken on this Patrol to inspect existing groves and plantations. It was found that in every Village visited there were ample supplies of citrus fruits, mandarins, oranges and limes. It is a pity that the excess of these crops could not have been transported to Port Moresby for sale, particularly since I read in the local newspaper that oranges were selling at 1/- each and mandarins at 6d. Even with airfreight charges these fruits could be supplied from Kokoda at much cheaper rates. Perhaps something could be arranged for next season?

In regard to plantations- I was able to more closely examine them on this Patrol than I had been able to do previously, as the areas had been partially cleared, thereby making it possible to carry out a rough tree census. My findings now are that there are small rubber plantations in the following areas, the approximate number of trees in each is shown against the name of the area:-

PAPAKI/HOJAVOHAMBO	2000	trees.
HAKI/HAMARA	500	"
WASETA/KOROPATA,	400	"
HUNGIRI.	600	"
Total	1700	" approximately.

Native owners of these plantations were seen and suggestions put to them that they resume tapping of the trees and sell their field-coagulated latex to AWALA Pltn. (Mr. Searle at present purchases a lot of Native produced latex from the Natives of the Popondetta area). I saw Mr. Searle and spoke to him on this matter and he expressed his willingness to purchase this

this/

latex, he to provide the buckets, scrapers and cups and the Natives to bring their crop at regular weekly intervals to KOROPATA (Popondetta) - which Village is on the end of the jeep road from AWALA - where Mr. Searle would collect it. This proposal was passed on to the Natives concerned when I returned from AWALA and they have agreed to visit Mr. Searle in order to discuss the details of the scheme and to settle on a suitable day for the collection of the latex at KOROPATA. This matter will be followed up later and every effort made to see that it does not fall through.

With regard to the position re the introduction of CACAO to the area, please see the special appendix to this Report.

(c) Livestock.

Once again some trouble was experienced in regard to the large numbers of pigs in the area. However, I am pleased to report that not as many disputes were brought forward as were met with on the last Patrol. The majority of the villagers are now either keeping their pigs in special piggeries or are fencing their gardens, but the diehards who refuse to do either still cause some trouble. Once again it was pointed out how much more preferable it is to keep the pigs under proper control, and it is hoped that further progress will be noted on the next Patrol.

The villagers of SIRORATA, BOTHU, ASSISI, PAPAKI, HOJAKI, KOROPATA and WASETA were told that the pigs purchased from the Mt. Lamington Relief Fund were ready at Popondetta for distribution and arrangements were made to have these people report to the A.D.O., Popondetta, in a body, to collect their pigs and bring them back to their villages.

Poultry, mostly fowls and only very few ducks, is fairly abundant in all Villages, but the Natives do not eat the eggs and very rarely eat the birds, preferring to augment their flocks. However, as no care or attention is given to the birds at all, and the mortality rate in the chickens is very high, the natural increase is very small indeed.

Dogs seen were generally healthy enough, although orders to destroy a very sick dog at HANJIRI were given, and carried out.

At HUNGIRI Village, in the Lower Kumusi area, the villagers have a pair of tame hornbills and it is amusing to see these birds occasionally swoop down on an unwary child, dog or a neglected cooking pot, to steal little tid-bits.

3. NATIVE COURTS & COMPLAINTS.

Several minor complaints and disputes involving the usual pig and marriage arguments were heard and settled out of Court. The only C.N.M. cases encountered were heard at HAKI, where 5 male Natives were each fined 10/- for contravention of N.R.O.Reg.101A, and 1 male Native was sentenced to a term of 3 months' imprisonment on a charge laid under N.R.O.Reg.80(2)(b). One further C.N.M. case was heard at Kokoda, after the return of the Patrol, and a male Native was sentenced to 3 months' imprisonment for failing to carry after having been selected to do so.

At 7 of the 16 Villages visited no disputes or complaints of any kind were brought to the notice of the Patrol. No C.P.S. cases were heard.

4. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

In all 16 Villages were visited and all were in excellent order, being very neat and tidy. Latrines and rubbish pits are of satisfactory design and construction, and are being used. All Village Officials are carrying out their duties quite satisfactorily, and no new appointments were made.

The following is a summary of Village Officials and the Villages they controls:-

VILLAGE.	VILLAGE CONSTABLE.	COUNCILLOR(S).
KOKODA	FAIRE	FOVOI
PIRIVE.		KAREKA & GIDO.
SIRI	SUMBIRIPA	ANJEKA
SISIRETA		INGA
NAMBISOTA		TAIFA
HANJIRI	KAGANI	SUMA
AFA	TAIMBARI	LOVO & KONGORO
PAPAKI	ANEVARI	HANDU & EKA
HOJAVOHAMBO		JEREKARI
HOJAKI	ASRE	KERAMU
HAKI		JOHERI & URAPA
HAMARA	ASISI	ORU & AIJA
WASETA	TURAKU	TAIMBARI & KIFOREI
KOROPATA		
HUNGIRI	KIGIRA	PAND
UARISUSU		KOFENA.

Once again it was noticed that the Councillors have a tendency to take over part of the Village Constable's job, and the Village Constables a tendency to delegate some of their duties to the Councillors. All Officials were once again informed of their correct duties, especially the Village Constables.

5. VILLAGES & REST HOUSES.

The following table shows the number of houses, latrines and rubbish pits, together with brief comments, in each Village visited:-

VILLAGE.	No. of HOUSES.	No. of LATRINES.	No. of R/PITS.	COMMENT.
KOKODA.	8	1	Nil (in creek)	Very good.
PIRIVE	17 - 1u/c.	2	2	Excellent.
SIRI	5	1	1	Very good.
SISIRETA	10 - 2u/c.	2	2	Very good.
NAMBISOTA	8 - 4/u/c.	2	1	Excellent.
HANJIRI	14	3	2	Excellent.
AFA	16 - 1u/c.	3	2	Excellent.
PAPAKI	23 - 2u/c.	4	2	Excellent.
HOJAVOHAMBO	14 - 2u/c.	2	2	Very good.
HOJAKI	6 - 1u/c.	2	1	Good.
HAKI	33	6	3	Fair.
HAMARA	22	12	6	Fair.
WASETA	15 - 2u/c.	4	5	Good.
KOROPATA	18 - 3u/c.	5	5	Good.
HUNGIRI	17 - 3u/c.	3	8	Good.
UARISUSU	16 - 2u/c.	2	4	Good.

Key.

- 1 u/c. = 1 house under construction (additional to number of houses shown).
- Excellent. = Houses in hollow square, grass parade area, consistent styles.
- Very good. = Houses out of line, grass parade area, consistent styles.
- Good. = Houses in hollow square, no grass, differing styles.
- Fair. = Houses out of line, no grass, differing styles.

Rest Houses are to be found in each of the following places:- SISIRETA, ILIMO, HAKI, WASETA and HUNGIRI. All of them are quite satisfactory, with the ILIMO and HAKI buildings being quite outstanding structures.

6. ROADS & BRIDGES.

The following description of each section of the Patrol road used should give a good idea of the condition of the roads, tracks and bridges in the area patrolled.

KOKODA STATION/KOKODA VILLAGE. Along the main Kokoda-Kumusi vehicular road. Is in excellent condition. No bridges in this section.

KOKODA/PIPIVE VILLAGE. As above. Three bridges, 2 of which have been washed out and not yet replaced, making the road impassable to vehicles.

PIRIVE/SIRI VILLAGE. Main vehicular road. No bridges. Branch track leads off main road at top of Little Oive Hill, and is 10 minutes' walk to the Village.

SIRI/SISIRETA VILLAGE. Main vehicular road. No bridges. Road leads over Main Oive Hill and there is one large landslide on the left hand edge of the road now being repaired. 4 'marks' on this section had not been cleaned but no action taken as the Natives concerned had been in hospital.

SISIRETA/NAMBISOTA VILLAGE. Main vehicular road, in excellent condition. One bridge over the Divuni River. This bridge was washed out some time ago, action has now been taken to build a new bridge, using village labour on a contract basis. Sandora logs for the bearers have already been cut and dragged to the site. One low level crossing over the ASUA Creek will have to be repaired before it can be used by a vehicle.

NAMBISOTA/HANJIRI VILLAGE. Main vehicular road, in very good condition. No bridges, but there are 3 low level crossings which are difficult to negotiate by vehicle after heavy rain.

HANJIRI/AFA VILLAGE. Main vehicular road. No bridges, 4 low level crossings, all easily fordable. 1 'mark' not cleaned, the Native allocated to it having left the Sub-District to go to work. Another Native was detailed for the job, otherwise in excellent condition.

AFA/ILIMO REST HOUSE. Main road, no bridges, one low level crossing over the ILIMO River, this crossing is impassable after heavy rain. Road in very good condition.

ILIMO/PAPAKI VILLAGE. Main road for 5 minutes then a branch vehicular road to the village. No bridges, 2 low level crossings.

PAPAKI/EIWO MISSION STATION. Track only, could be easily widened to take a vehicle. One low level crossing over the EIWO River, difficult after heavy rain. No bridges.

PAPAKI/HOJAVOHAMBO VILLAGE. Bush track, reasonable clean. 2 river crossings.

HOJAVOHAMBO/HOJAKI VILLAGE. Main vehicular road, very good condition, no bridges, crossing over EIWO River impossible for vehicle after rain.

HOJAKI/HAKI VILLAGE. Return along main road in the ILIMO direction for about 20 minutes, then branch vehicular road, in need of repair before it could be used by a jeep, to the DIVUNI River, which at this point is very wide and impassable to a vehicle. Thence a very good track to the Village. The entire road and track in fair condition.

HAKI/HAMARA VILLAGE. Wide, well cleared track passing through the community owned rubber plantation.

HAMARA/WASETA VILLAGE. Bush track, several creek crossings, single log bridges. Rising sharply to approximately 1500ft. then gradual descent in to Village.

WASETA/KOROPATA. Bush track in good condition running through the community owned rubber plantation.

KOROPATA/HUNGIRI VILLAGE. Good track to the Kumusi River thence by canoe to ETA River, then an excellent wide track to the Village. Alternative route over rough and hilly country between the canoe landing and the ETA River.

HUNGIRI/UARISUSU VILLAGE. As above to Kumusi River, after crossing a very good wide track to the Village.

7. CARRIERS.

Sufficient carriers were available for the whole Patrol, only one Native absenting himself after having been detailed to carry. Since my return to Kokoda he has been apprehended and dealt with under N.R.O. Reg.127(9)(b).

8. MEDICAL & HEALTH.

Although no N.M.O. was taken on the Patrol, a medical examination was conducted in each village. The general standard of health was very good. Only 6 Natives being told to go to Hospital, all for comparatively minor complaints. It was found that 47 Natives were absent from their Villagers at either Kokoda or Saiho Hospitals or at Ilimo or Eivo Aid Posts. Not all of these people were patients, many of them were 'patient's friends'. A check through records at each Hospital and Aid Post revealed that 42 of these Natives were present, the other 5 were found at AFA Village, where they were living and attending Ilimo Aid Post as out-patients.

See comments under the heading "CENSUS" for details of my enquiries into the surprisingly low number of pregnancies registered during the Census.

9. CENSUS.

A general revision of the Census was carried out during the Patrol. Total population of the 16 Villages visited was 1258 as at the last Patrol and is 1304 now, an increase of 46. Births outnumber deaths by 58 to 32, giving a natural increase of 26. Migrations "In" total 36 as against 30 "Out".

One very noticeable feature of this Census was the extremely small number of pregnancies registered. There can be little doubt that the figures compiled are correct, for I followed my normal procedure of asking one of the older women in each Village to point out the pregnant women to me, this system worked quite well on the last Census to this area, as every woman marked pregnant then had given birth to a child before this Census.

A glance at the Census figures for this Patrol will show that out of a total of 315 women of child-bearing age, only 14 pregnancies were recorded. 58 Births were recorded on this Census, which means that there was a much higher percentage of pregnancies last year and emphasizes the drop this year.

Talks were held wherever possible and the matter was discussed with some of the older village women and their husbands, in an endeavour to find a solution to this problem.

The results of these discussions have been summarized and the following information extracted:-

Male Views.

(1) Can give no reason for the present state of affairs, beyond putting it down to natural causes and stating that it happens every so often. On asking for the year this last happened no reply was forthcoming.

(2) Men have noticed the lack of pregnancies themselves and have asked the women "Why", but have not received an answer to their queries.

(3) Two substances are known to the men - EROKA, the leaf of a bush, which when eaten causes permanent sterility, and KOLILI, the leaf of a tree which when rubbed on the stomach is said to cause an abortion. The men say that they do not think that the women are using these herbs more than usual and do not blame them for the present position.

(4) All the men seen stated that they are having normal sexual relations with their wives, but admit that few conceptions are resulting.

Female Views.

(1) Also give no reason for the small number of pregnancies.

(2) Have noticed the fact themselves but have not discussed it amongst themselves.

(3) Admit the occasional use of EROKA and KOLILI but declare that the use of these herbs is not the cause of the present position.

One woman admitted having eaten EROKA twice, 5 years ago with an interval of 3 days between the doses, after she had lost her first-born child and states that she has had no pregnancies since then. Both she and her husband say that they have normal sexual relations frequently, with no result. No further doses of EROKA have been taken.

Another woman, who had 3 children, all still living, and then 2 consecutive miscarriages, also admits that she ate EROKA 4 years ago and has since had no pregnancies, although continuing normal relations with her husband.

Still another woman, who has a baby at the breast now, said that she knows about EROKA and KOLILI and their properties, but says that she would never use them, and stated that as soon as her present child is walking she intends to have another. To avoid an earlier conception she intends to refuse her husband's advances for the time being.

(4). The women interviewed confirmed their husbands' statements that normal sexual relations were being maintained and that no pregnancies are resulting.

Conclusions.

(1) The result of the investigations is not considered satisfactory. Either the women are using some sort of contraceptive and will not admit it, or there is some natural cause for the present position.

(2) The diet, drinking water and living habits of the people have not been changed, so it is unlikely that these are contributing causes.

(3) I do not think that the men are abstaining from sexual relations with their womenfolk, as this would be entirely foreign to the Orokaiva Native, which conclusion more or less obviates this supposition as the responsible cause.

(4) The position as described above is evident only in the area patrolled, everything being normal in all surrounding areas.

10. EDUCATION.

There are 3 schools in the area patrolled, a Government school at Kokoda Station and Mission Schools at GORARI and EIWO. The Kokoda School has a European Teacher-in-Charge and 2 Native Teachers. The Mission Schools are staffed entirely with Native Teachers.

Enrollment figures are as set out below :-

Kokoda Administration School.	83	-	22	of	whom	are	from	the	area	patrolled.
Gorari Anglican Mission School.	79	-	52	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Eiwo Anglican Mission School.	223	-	84	"	"	"	"	"	"	"

Attendance at K.A.S. and Eiwo is very good, but at Gorari it leaves much to be desired. Absentee rate here is, daily, approximately 40% of enrolment.

K.A.S. has classes ranging from Class 1 to Standard VI; Eiwo from Class 1 to Standard IV; and Gorari from Class 1 to Standard 1 only.

11. MISSIONS.

The only Mission in the area is the Anglican Mission. The main establishment is at EIWO, where there is a large Church, a School and a Native Hospital Aid Post. The Station at GORARI has only a small Church and School.

There is no resident European Missionary at either of the Missions, the whole area being controlled by Reverend. R. Porter of AGRNAHAMBO (Popondetta), who periodically visits the Kokoda Stations.

END OF REPORT.

R.W. Born
.....
(R.W. Born. A.D.O.)

SPECIAL APPENDIX TO KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.8/54-55.

INTRODUCTION OF THE NATIVE PRODUCTION OF CACAO.

Many Natives in the area strolled, and from outside it, had previously asked about the possibility of growing Cacao and I had promised to look into the matter and advise them later.

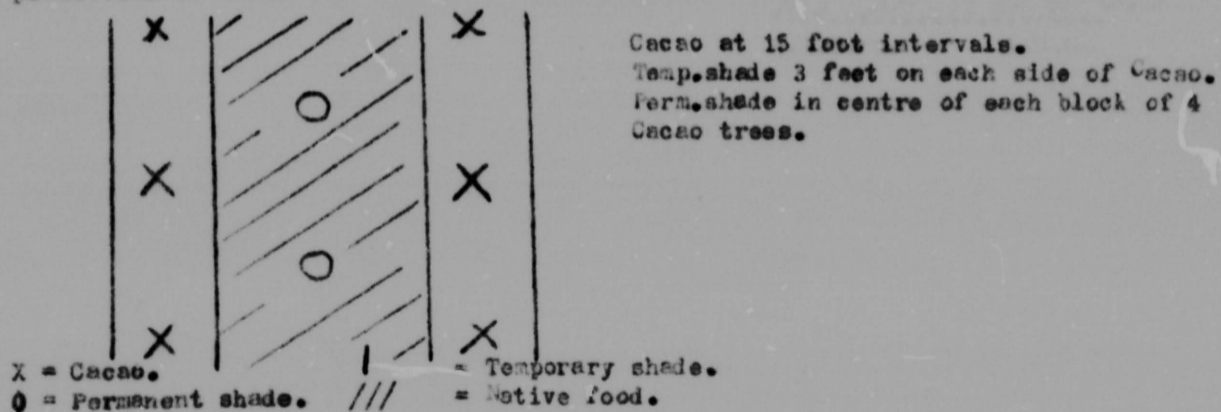
After certain correspondence had been completed I obtained a copy of E.C.D.Green's "CACAO CULTIVATION & ITS APPLICATION TO THE MANDATED TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA." from the Department of Agriculture, Fort Moresby and also some other papers on the subject on loan from Mr. Jensen, District Education Officer, Popondetta, which were very helpful. From these references and discussions with local planters I was able to give the Natives some assistance in the following matters :-

A. SELECTION OF LAND. Bearing in mind that Cacao needs shelter from prevailing winds and that a good depth of soil is necessary, blocks of land were selected and the Natives advised how large an area (approximately 3 acres) would be needed to plant the minimum of 500 trees.

B. CLEARING THE LAND. The Natives were told that the land would have to be properly cleared, i.e. every tree felled would have to be dragged away or properly burnt and every stump would have to be pulled out and disposed of. They were told that if they wished to plant their crop immediately they would have to drag all the felled timber off the land cleared or, alternatively, if they wished to wait before planting, they could clear the land and allow the fallen trees to either dry out or rot, and then burn off. Most of them have elected to clear and then burn off later in the year.

C. PREPARATION FOR PLANTING. It was suggested that when the land is cleared crops of sweet potatoes and taro be planted to assist in weed control and soil protection until such time as the temporary shade is established. *Crotalaria* is to be used as temporary shade as large supplies of seed can easily be gathered from along the banks of the KUMISI River where this shrub is growing thickly. Mr. C.E. Searle of AWALA Plantation has also expressed his willingness to supply seeds of *Leucaena glauca* for interplanting with the *Crotalaria*. The provision of seed for the planting of permanent shade is something which still has to be arranged.

D. LAYING OUT OF PLANTATION. As the square system of planting is the easier, it is to be generally adopted. Using this system it is possible to plant 193 trees to the acre, planting at 15 foot intervals, therefore, if 3 acres are properly cleared and planted, a total of 579 trees will result. With care and attention the extra 79 trees should cover normal losses, leaving the required minimum of 500 trees. The following diagram illustrates the method of laying out the plantation in which the Natives have been instructed.



A demonstration plot was laid out, using different sized sticks for each of the 4 crops, at ILIMO and HUNGIRI, the 2 centres where the interested Natives gathered for these discussions. From this plot the Natives obtained a good idea of what to do and how to do it. Instructions were given to leave the sticks standing so that the plots could be used as reference points. In this connection it was pleasing to note, on my return to ILIMO from AWALA, that the Natives gathered there for further discussions remembered what each stick represented and also the correct distances between them.

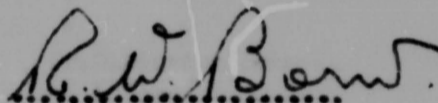
E. NURSERY SYSTEM, CULTIVATION, PROCESSING ETC. These subjects were only lightly touched upon in order to give the Natives a complete picture of the whole project. When the time arrives and it is necessary to establish nurseries the matter will be explained and illustrated more fully. It was thought that there was enough for the Natives to remember and to do in the points covered in A to D above at the present time and that it would only be misleading and confusing to more fully describe this secondary portion of the project.

The whole procedure from selecting the land to marketing the crop was explained and it was stressed that there would be an interval of at least 7 years from planting before full returns could be expected. This was emphasized as I do not think that the project should be started unless the Natives know and understand the labour and waiting involved and express their willingness to do their part of the job properly and completely. This was fully understood by all the Natives seen and they expressed their willingness and keenness to carry the project right through all its phases. It was particularly pleasing to hear a spontaneous vote of thanks to the Administration for the assistance being proffered to the Natives by it, this occurred after I had finished my talk to the Natives and asked if they had any questions or anything to say.

F. GENERAL. No arrangements for the supply of Cacao seed have yet been made. I intend waiting till the land is properly cleared and the temporary shade well established before going into this matter more fully. However, at this point, it can be said that as at least 10 acres are to be cleared and planted, approximately 6,000 seeds will be required when the time comes.

The suggestion made by the Director, D.D.S.A.N.A., that it may be possible to send some Natives to Keravat for instruction in Cacao production, was passed on to all Natives interested, and a list of the names and villagers of those Natives who said that they would be prepared to go, if called upon, is attached.

I am personally very interested in this project, i.e. the introduction of Cacao to this Sub-District, and intend to do all I can to keep interest alive by personal contact and visits to the Natives concerned and any additional information and/or advice on the points covered above, or on those just briefly discussed so far, would be greatly appreciated.


.....
R.W. Born. A.D.O.

LIST OF NATIVES DESIROUS OF PROCEEDING TO KERAVAT FOR CACAO TRAINING.

VILLAGE.	NAME	F/NAME.	SCHOOLING (IF ANY).
SISIRETA.	JAVONI	HOJAVO	No Schooling.
	HOJAVO	HOJAVO	" "
	SASORA	PAMU	" "
NAMBISOTA.	UTILO	SUMBARIPA	St.3 Mission School.
	JEKANI	SUMHIRIPA	" 1 " "
	SIMBARI	MANGUPE	No Schooling.
HANJARI.	SANGOI	KKKK	St.2. Mission School.
	NAURU	KENI	" 2 " "
	AWISA	EKI	No. Schooling.
	EKI	HUJARI	" "
INCI.	HOMBA	IATIO	" "
	SIO	SANGOI	" "
AFA.	URAKEMBO	SEREMBI	" "
	KUKO	HUJARI	" "
PAPAKI.	TAUNA	KAKENI	" "
	SONCURU	JEWA	" "
	HADOME	EKI	" "
	WAI	SIRIVA	" "
	INOKAMBARI	KORARI	" "
	OPA	IJARI	" "
	WAI (No.2)	JAPARA	" "
HUJAVOHAMBO.	OKOVE	KERARI	" "
	IJAUPA	INOKAMBARI	" "
	AKUTE	INOKAMBARI	" "
	AMBE	SUIVA	" "
HAKI.	FAHO	OKORA	" "
	KEISA	SOHUPA	" "
	KOMA	URIREMBO	St.2.Kokoda Admin.School.
	IAPJA	URIREMBO	No Schooling.
HAMARA.	JANGE	SAWOTA	" "
	EFE	KERAHAU	St.3.Kokoda Admin.School.
	FAHO	SAMBA	" " " "
	ILDWO	KOMBO	No Schooling.
	OMBI	KOROPTI	" "
WASETA	EVIJAPA	KI POREI	St. 1. Mission School.
	UYOANO	BUBUSI	" " " "
	AURA	KUNJARI	Gr. 3 " "
	EGAHU	SAMAT	" " " "
	HUNGIRI	DIPUNI	No Schooling.
KOROPATA.	TEUNA	TIKORI	" "
	AUPA	OHOMAPA	" "
	DIPUNA	JARUGA	" "
	MOMBORO	OHOMAPA	" "
HUNGIRI.	JAWOSA	KIMANA	" "
	IVURARI	EMBEHE	" "
	JOHARIPA	KIGIRA	" "
	SIROMI	MUREVO	" "
	EMAJA	KIGIRA	" "
	EJIRO	KIGIRA	" "
	AUSEPA	HORONDARI	Gr.3.Mission School.
HARISUSU.	AIKORA	KAGENI	" " " "
	HENRY	BOIRE	St.1 " "
	HAROLD	BOIRE	" 2 " "
	SOMBIRO	PERUKA	No Schooling
	UMBERAPA	SUMA	" "

Note:- Possibility of another 10-12 Natives from KOKODA/SAGA/PIRIVE Villages. These people have not yet made up their minds as to whether they wish to join in the Cacao project.

R. W. Born
 (R. W. Born. A.D.O.)

DS.30-2-1-1521.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

1st June, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
FORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KOK.No.8/54-55.

The Report submitted by Mr. Born, A/D/O, is most informative. It is well presented and covers a varied number of subjects, some of which are of great interest. The route followed the main KOKODA - POPONDETTA road, which would be open to vehicular traffic if it were possible to bridge the KUMUSI and AMBALA Rivers. These two crossings have become major projects.

A most satisfactory state of affairs is revealed in this Report, and indicates the success of Mr. Born's previous patrol some eight months ago. It is hoped, due to the interest displayed by the officer, that the high standard will be maintained throughout the area.

It is disappointing to think that native foods in excess of local needs cannot be disposed of through other channels. Perhaps inquiries in Port Moresby as to a ready market, quantities and price could be made. It would at least relieve the present shortages in the township somewhat if arrangements for marketing could be done through the Co-operative Section or private enterprise.

Interest in cash cropping by natives is growing daily, and it should not be long before the people of the PAPAHI and LAKI areas follow in the footsteps of those in the POPONDETTA Sub-District, who are producing rubber.

Great pains have been taken to explain the rudiments of cocoa growing to the natives. In this, Mr. Born has overlooked one major factor, that being, the process of fermentation. According to the Department of Agriculture, cocoa should be grown in an area and in quantities where correct fermentation can be undertaken. Apparently it is not possible to do this in small amounts.

Mr. Lamrock (D.A.S.F.) informed me that 50,000 trees were necessary, but planters views in this District conflict with his statement. AWALA Plantation, with 3,000 bearing trees, produces cocoa for market equal to any. It was highly praised by the Production Manager of Nestle's, and considered first grade quality.

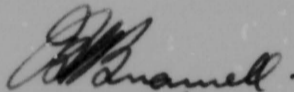
I, like Mr. Born am personally interested in any cash cropping by the native, and would not care to see the present incentive lost.

(2).

Names of those natives willing to accept training in cocoa production have already been submitted through District Headquarters. It is hoped that these will be accepted into Keravat at an early date, as I believe others have been granted the opportunity.

The pigs purchased from the Mt. Lamington Relief Fund are now being distributed amongst the villages mentioned in the report. They are weaner boars of Berkshire strain.

The census figures stated are hard to reconcile. The total increase shows 46, when the balance of births over deaths and migration "Ins" over "Outs" total only 32. However the natural increase is reasonable, yet concern is felt towards the small percentage of pregnancies. The leaf known as EROKA could stand analysing, yet I doubt if this would prove the cause.



(J.B.C. Bramell.)

District Commissioner. N.D.

Northern District

Kokoda

P/R 9 of 54/55

m. m. Sembe

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

1st August, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

PATROL REPORT: KOKODA PATROL, NO. 9-54/55.
CHIRIMA AND AIKORA VALLEYS AND FOFOI
REGION OF THE LOWER CHIRIMA.

Officer Conducting Patrol: Mr. M. M. Pember, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Chirima and Aikora Valleys and
Fofoi region of the Lower Chirima.

Duration: 14th June, 1955 to 13th July, 1955.

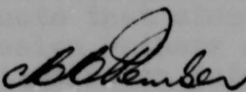
No. of Days: 30 days.

Patrol Personnel: R.P. & N.G.C.:-

Reg.No.6272 Const. PAMU
Reg.No.6339 Const. KUMURA
Reg.No.8659 Const. OPUKAMA
Reg.No.8687 Const. MAMANA
Interpreter: DIKAI
N.M.A: Henry Wallace
Village Constable ARUA
1 Personal Servant

Objects of Patrol:

1. Annual Census Revision.
2. General Administration.
3. Medical Check.


.....
M.M. PEMBER, PATROL OFFICER.

INTRODUCTION:-

This Census Revision and General Administrative Patrol to the Chirima Valley was the first patrol undertaken to this area by the writer since being posted to the KOKODA Sub-District.

The patrol also included an inspection and Census of a group of Chirima people, who inhabit the AIKORA Valley. The last census and inspection by the Kokoda Sub-District Administration of this Valley was carried out in November, 1952 by Mr. C.G. Littler, C.P.O. (patrol report, Kokoda No.5-50/51). There was however a Census held at EVESA village, in the Chirima Valley of these people in November, 1952 by Mr. P.F. Sebire, P/O (Patrol Report Kokoda No.3-52/53). The Aikora Valley was visited by Mr. J. Frew, P/O, O.I.C. IOMA Sub-District in November, 1952 but no records of any visits by Administration officials since November, 1952 exists in the Village Census Book.

The patrol was most interesting and uneventful. The weather throughout the patrol, although at times inclement, did not hinder the patrol's movements throughout the area. However on the last day of the patrol considerable difficulty was experienced in crossing flooded rivers between KANGA village and Mamba. The assistance rendered by Mr. W. Kienzle of Mamba Rubber Estates in supplying ropes and strong swimmers from their Mambare labour line was greatly appreciated by the patrol when the KOMO River was crossed. The Chirima carriers have no experience in the crossing of flooded rivers and had to be assisted and sometimes carried across this river.

The patrol was handicapped by the lack of a Chirima Interpreter and utilised the services of the Village Constable of SIRORATA village, an OROKAIVA, who picked up working knowledge of the Chirima language whilst attached to a Wireless and Spotting Unit stationed at KWAMA during the war.

A young Chirima of KAGO village was appointed as Interpreter on the patrol's return to KOKODA - he has a knowledge of MOTU but does not speak English.

The native EI'A of MILI, mentioned in the Patrol Instructions, was contacted but was not willing to engage as an Interpreter. This native is young and was educated by the Catholic Mission at Yule Island and consequently speaks English and Motu. It is interesting to note that since his return from school, he will not assist the Mission Fathers at IONGAI as a student teacher or the Administration as an Interpreter.

In each village visited the following procedure was carried out:-

- 1) Houses, Latrines and Rubbish Pits inspected.
- 2) Village surroundings inspected.
- 3) Census revision.
- 4) Courts and disputes heard, or settled, as occasion arose.
- 5) Discussion with Officials and people.
- 6) Gardens and cemeteries visited where possible.
- 7) Medical examination during Census.
- 8) Distribution of seeds and advice given re planting.

PATROL DIARY:- KOKODA PATROL NO. 9 54/55.

Tuesday, 14th June, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed KOKODA Government Station with 31 carriers from the WAWANGA Valley and walked along vehicular road to Mamba Estates.

0900 hrs. Discussion with Mr. H. Kienzle of Mamba Estates.

1000 hrs. Departed Mamba Estates and walked to KANGA Rest House. Crossed KOMA River and MESANI No. 1 and 2 creeks en route.

1300 hrs. Arrived KANGA Rest House. Census, medical and inspection.

Night at KANGA Rest House.

Weather: fine

Day's walk: 4 hours.

Wednesday, 15th June, 1955.

0735 hrs. Departed KANGA and crossed LASA, TOU and SEIBA creeks.

1235 hrs. Arrived SEIBA Village. Census, medical and inspection. Bush pig shot by patrol.

Night at SEIBA Rest House.

Weather: fine

Days walk: 5 hours.

Thursday, 16th June, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed SEIBA and after crossing O'O, WAIMA and KOKOA creeks arrived at KARUKARU Rest House at 1000 hours. Census and medical held at Rest House. Discussion re ASIMBA Aid Post.

1145 hrs. Departed KARUKARU Rest House and walked to ASIMBA. Constable PAMU to inspect old deserted village of TUMBI en route.

1315 hrs. Arrived ASIMBA Rest House. Inspected Aid Post and held Census of ASIMBA and TUMBI.

Night at ASIMBA Rest House.

Weather: fine

Day's walk: 3 hrs. 30 mins.

Friday, 17th June, 1955.

0700 hrs. Paid off OROKAIVA and WAWANGA carriers and under escort of Village Constable MAGU of KANGA village they departed for KOKODA.

0800 hrs. Departed ASIMBA Rest House with 31 FOFOI carriers and crossed ASIMBA River by suspension cane bridge. Inspected ASIMBA village and proceeded across MAHA creek to SAMANA village - a steep climb from main track.

0900 hrs. Arrived SAMANA.

1010 hrs. Departed SAMANA and rejoined main track. Proceeded to KOROGO village, crossing GUSI creek en route.

1340 hrs. Arrived KOROGO village.

1140 hrs. Departed KOROGO village and proceeded to JIU creek. Arriving at 1200 hours. Lunch at JIU creek and departed for BURI at 1250 hours.

1400 hrs. Arrived at BURI village. Inspected village and treated two pneumonia cases. Crossed BURI River by suspension bridge and arrived at BURI Rest House. Constable KUMURA reported to patrol at BURI.

1515 hrs. Two Little Sisters from the Catholic Mission at IONGAI arrived at BURI Rest House, one of the Little Sisters was sick and was being carried to KOKODA.

Friday, 17th June, 1955 (cont.)

Arranged accomodation and food for the Little Sisters. Discussion and arrangements for patrol's visit to the AIKORA Valley.

Night at BURI Rest House.
Weather: fine

Day's walk: 3 hours.

Saturday, 18th June, 1955.

0530 hrs. Little Sisters with CHIRIMA carriers departed for SEIBA.

0900 hrs. Census held of BURI people. Medical check and discussion with Village Officials of BOFU, GORAWAKU, KAGO, BURI and KOROGA re patrol's movements on return from AIKORA Valley. Carriers arranged for AIKORA Valley trip.

Night at BURI Rest House.
Weather: fine

SUNDAY, 19th June, 1955.

Rest day. Packing gear for AIKORA trip. Arrangements made for carrying rations to BOFU, for use in the CHIRIMA Valley, during patrol's absence.

Night at BURI
Weather: light rain.

Monday, 20th June, 1955.

0750 hrs. Departed BURI Rest House with 18 carriers. Crossed CHIRIMA River by suspension cane bridge and proceeded to the SUNGAIN Creek (0810 hrs.) - walked up SUNGAIN creek till 0840 hrs. Left Sungain creek and crossed to OMU creek, walked up OMU creek for a short distance and then passed back to SUNGAIN creek, which was followed until 0930 hours. Left SUNGAIN creek and passed BOFU turn off at 0955 hours, crossed ATU creek at 1030 hours. Spell at ATU creek.

1125 hrs. Departed ATU creek and after crossing and following the SUNGAIN creek reached a shelter camp at TA creek at 1200 hours. Cleared site for tent and made camp.

Night at TA creek camp.
Weather: fine

Day's walk: 3 hrs. 15 mins.

Tuesday, 21st June, 1955.

0735 hrs. Departed TA creek camp crossed ANA creek and proceeded up the SUNGAIN creek until 0805 hours. Left SUNGAIN creek and crossed to GARUGU creek then back again to the SUNGAIN creek. Climbed spur and crossed range (3500' ASL) at 0850. Took bearings on Mt. Victoria (180) and Mt. KARAMA (180°). Descended rough uncut track to start of BE River. Proceeded down BE River and passed Mr. Tomasetti's camp site at 1045 hours.

1140 hrs. Left BE River and proceeded over spur to the AIKORA River. Passed EVESA turn off at 1255 hours.

1305 hrs. Arrived AIKORA River. Lunch and spell until 1405 hours. Departed AIKORA River and ascended steep spur to old BISIWU village (3200') then ascended to 3400' and along ridge of BIARI mountain. Gradual descent to GERUA village on a spur of BIARI mountain. Heavy rain at 1500 hours.

1615 hrs. Arrived GERUA village.

Night at GERUA Rest House.
Weather: rain

Day's walk: 7 hrs. 20 mins.

Wednesday, 22nd June, 1955.

Census, medical and inspection GERUA village. Discussion with people. Complaints heard. One woman and several children sent to IONGAI Mission hospital for treatment of Tropical Ulcers.

Night at GERUA Rest House.
Weather: Rain and cloud in afternoon

Thursday, 23rd June, 1955.

0715 hrs. Departed GERUA village. Ascended spur and then proceeded along ridge to old BISIWU village, then descended to AIKORA river at 0920 hours. Crossed AIKORA river at 0930 hours and arrived at EVESA turn off at 0945 hours. Ascended up spur of LO-AIGO mountain and climbed to PEMA Camp Site (5025' ASL). Spelled at KJMA spell place (4000' ASL) at 1125 hours and EMOWANAGEIA spell place (4775' ASL) at 1200 hours.

1245 hrs. Arrived PEMA Camp Site. Cleared camp site and erected tent and extra shelter in heavy rain.

Night at PEMA Camp Site.
Weather: Rain and cold. Day's walk: 4 hrs. 20 mins.

Friday, 24th June, 1955.

0745 hrs. Departed PEMA Camp Site and climbed up steep track to spell place at 7225' (0920 hrs). Then continued ascent to 7500' ASL (top of range) at 1055 hours. Descended steep slope through extensive Pandanus plots into the CHIRUMA Valley.

1215 hrs. Arrived EVESA Rest House. Heavy rain at 1250 hours and census was cancelled. Discussion with Village Officials and medical treatment given. Arrangements made for Census on patrol's return from BOFU.

Night at EVESA Rest House.
Weather: Wet and cold. Day's walk: 3 hrs 45 mins.

Saturday, 25th June, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed EVESA Rest House and walked to BOFU village. Inspected gardens en route. Good views of CHIRUMA Valley and Mission road and station across the valley. Constable OPUKAMU to BURI.

1015 hrs. Arrived BOFU Rest House. Interpreter DIKAI and Constable PAMU reported from BURI. Census, medical and inspection of BOFU village.

1400 hrs. Rain and cloud. Constable OPUKAMA reported back from BURI with some patrol gear. Mail ex KOKODA.

Night at BURI Rest House.
Weather: rain in afternoon. Day's walk: 2 hrs. 15 mins.

Sunday, 26th June, 1955.

Rest Day - walk to village of BOFU. Inspected gardens - dried out tent and fly. Planted demonstration plot of D.A.S.F seeds behind Rest House.

Night at BOFU Rest House.
Weather: Rain at 1300 hours. Day's walk: 1 hour.

Monday, 27th June, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed BOFU Rest House and walked to EVESA.
1015 hrs. Arrived EVESA Rest House. Census and medical.
1530 hrs. Descended to EVESA village.
1730 hrs. Ascended to Rest House in light rain.

Night at EVESA Rest House.
Weather: light rain at 1700 hours. Day's walk: 3 hrs. 15 mins.

Tuesday, 28th June, 1955.

0900 hrs. Departure delayed due heavy rain - proceeded to FORO village in heavy rain.

1015 hrs. Arrived FORO village - rain cleared and Census held.

1145 hrs. Departed FORO and walked over slippery track to GENARA village. Light rain and cold so proceeded on to GARIMA Rest House. Discussion with Village Officials.

Night at GARIMA Rest House.
Weather: rain and cold.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 45 mins.

Wednesday, 29th June, 1955.

0900 hrs. Census compiled of SINGO village (old book destroyed by fire). Census revision and medical of GARIMA and SE villages.

1430 hrs. Ascended to the combined village of GARIMA and SE. Inspected village and gardens.

1700 hrs. Returned to Rest House.

Night at GARIMA Rest House.
Weather: fine, Rain at 1700 hrs.

Day's walk: 1 hour.

Thursday, 30th June, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed GARIMA Rest House and descended to and crossed the CHIRUMA River, proceeded up valley across SINDAWA creek (0915 hrs.). Ascended steep spur, crossed native "mission" road and ascended 200' to the KWAMA Rest House.

1030 hrs. Arrived KWAMA Rest House in light rain. People of GO, KIKORO, YORABAI and BELAVISA congregated at Rest House at KWAMA so Census held after rain had cleared.

Night at KWAMA Rest House.
Weather: dull and overcast with light rain.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 15 mins.

Friday, 1st July, 1955.

Heavy rain until 1000 hours. Patrol remained at KWAMA whilst writer and escort descended to native "mission" road and proceeded along this excellent road for 40 mins. Left road opposite YORABAI village across the valley and descended to the SINDAWA creek, crossed and ascended steep and slippery track to YORABAI village in heavy rain.

1110 hrs. Arrived YORABAI. Inspected and sheltered in pig and garden house en route. Distributed seeds and talked with men in Men's House until rain eased. Visit to BELAVISA cancelled.

1235 hrs. Departed YORABAI and retraced road back to KWAMA Rest House turn off - continued along native "mission" road to GO village, passing KIKORI village en route.

1340 hrs. Arrived GO village.

1450 hrs. Departed GO village and retraced road back to KIKORI village - inspected and distributed seeds. Proceeded back to KWAMA Rest House. and arrived there at 1525 hrs. Very cold and wet.

Night at KWAMA Rest House.
Weather: wet and very cold.

Day's walk: 2 hrs. 50 mins.

Saturday, 2nd July, 1955.

0820 hrs. Departed KWAMA Rest House and descended to and crossed SINDAWA creek - then ascended up spur past KOIPAKU village to KIJMUN Mission Rest House at 0945 hours.

0950 hrs. Descended and then climbed steep track to the native mission road, then across this road to SINGO village - inspected village.

Saturday, 2nd July, 1955 (cont.)

1055 hrs. Departed SINGO and proceeded along native "mission" road to VUIVA village at 1125 hours - inspected village and proceeded along native "mission" road until 1145 hours. Departed native "mission" road and climbed steep track to AGAIBURVA hamlet - inspected and climbed to the Mission Road. Walked along Mission Road, met by Rev. Fr. Barthes, M.S.C and 1230 hours arrived at IONGAI Catholic Mission. Met Mr. Jon Kosta with escort L/Cpl KAMAIA.

Census of MILI, KOFA, EPA, VUIVA and MAIMANI hamlets. Discussion with Village Officials re Census and patrol's movements.

Discussion and dinner with Rev. Fr. Barthes at Mission.

Night at IONGAI.

Weather: fine

Day's walk: 3 hrs. 20 mins.

Sunday, 3rd July, 1955.

0730 hrs. Mass at IONGAI mission.
Discussion with Fathers Barthes and Bourisseau re CHIRUMA valley affairs. Patrol cleaning equipment.

Night at IONGAI.

Weather: fine but cold.

Monday, 4th July, 1955.

Census SONGATU group. Purchase of Mission Lease.
Complaints and investigations. Mr. Jon Kosta departed for GOILALA Sub-District. L/cpl. KAMAIA to KOKODA.

Night at IONGAI

Weather: rain in afternoon.

Tuesday, 5th July, 1955.

Discussions and interviews with Village Officials re local affairs. Inspection of mission station, hospital and school.

Night at IONGAI.

Weather: Rain all day.

Wednesday, 6th July, 1955.

0800 hrs. Investigation and Court for Native Matters. Discussion. Investigation into accidental death of Village Constable GUSI on mission road.

1400 hrs. Departed IONGAI and walked along mission road - inspection of MROU hamlets en route. Met Rev. Fr. Sourisseau and Rev. Fr. Hiliare working on road. Inspection of cutting through rock face on mission road.

1730 hrs. Arrived KAGO Rest House. Rev. Fr. Sourisseau and Rev. Fr. Hiliare to dinner at Rest House.

Night at KAGO Rest House.

Weather: Rain in afternoon.

Day's walk: 3 hours.

Thursday, 7th July, 1955.

Census KAGO and TURA villages. Discussion, investigation of complaints. Inspection of KAGO village.

Night at KAGO Rest House.

Weather: fine.

Day's walk: 1 hr. 30 mins.

Friday, 8th July, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed KAGO Rest House and proceeded along Mission Road to uncompleted section of road at "Big Rock" face then over "pegged route" of road to GAIGEGO Rest House. Inspected TURA village en route.

1000 hrs. Arrived at GAIGEGO Rest House. Census and discussion.

Night at GAIGEGO Rest House.
Weather: fine

Day's walk: 1 hr. 15 mins.

Saturday, 9th July, 1955.

0800 hrs. Departed GAIGEGO and proceeded to top of Mt. KARAMA then along ridge and then descended to completed section of Mission Road. Inspection of two hamlets of GORAWAKU en route. Walked along Mission Road past Mission Rest House and inspected V/Constable GOPA's hamlet of GORAWAKU at end of this completed section of Mission Road.

Descended to BURI River and arrived at BURI Rest House at 1200 hours. Swim, lunch and discussion with Village Officials. Found that ASIMBA carriers had been at BURI since Thursday so decided to proceed on to ASIMBA with these carriers.

1330 hrs. Departed BURI Rest House and proceeded to ASIMBA Rest House - passed through KOROGO and SAMANA villages en route.

1645 hrs. Arrived ASIMBA Rest House in heavy rain.

Night at ASIMBA Rest House.

Weather: heavy rain in afternoon. Day's walk: 6 hours. 10 mins.

Sunday, 10th July, 1955.

Rest Day. Patrol washing equipment. Drying out tentfly. Writer to police investigation. Inspection of ASIMBA Aid Post and patients. ASIMBA river in flood.

Night at ASIMBA Rest House.

Weather: Dull and rain in afternoon.

Monday, 11th July, 1955.

0700 hrs. Court for Native Matters.

0925 hrs. Departed ASIMBA and proceeded to KARUKARU village - arrived 1045 hours. Inspected and held meeting of FOFOI Village Officials and chiefs at KARUKARU Rest House re settlement of the FOFOI people in the floor of the valley.

1300 hrs. Departed KARUKARU and proceeded to SEIBA.

1515 hrs. Arrived SEIBA Rest House.

Night at SEIBA Rest House.

Weather: fine

Day's walk: 3 hrs. 35 mins.

Tuesday, 12th July, 1955.

0810 hrs. Departed SEIBA Rest House and walked to KANGA Rest House. Inspected 'Pig Rock' on FOFOA hill. Crossed KANGA River and arrived at KANGA at 1310 hours in heavy rain.

Night at KANGA Rest House.
Weather: very heavy rain in afternoon.

Day's walk: 5 hours.

Wednesday, 13th July, 1955.

0630 hrs. Constable KUMARA and Village Constable sent to inspect rivers.

Wednesday, 13th July, 1955. (cont.)

0825 hrs. Departed KANGA in heavy rain and crossed AINA creek which was in flood. Proceeded to MESANI No.2 creek and found it in heavy flood. Constable KUMARA and Village Constable ARUA searched banks and found large tree across the river, which was made into a bridge. Carriers assisted across and track cut to meet main road. Proceeded to MESANI No.1 and found that log bridge had been swept away. Found suitable tree and felled it across the river - force of current swept it away. Another tree was felled and held. Carriers assisted across. Proceeded to KOMA River. Arrived 1230 hours, and found the KOMA River in heavy flood. An Orokaiya was sent across (under supervision) and Mamba Rubber Estates were requested to assist with ropes and also inform the A.D.O. Kokoda of the patrol's arrival. Meanwhile the patrol erected piles to hold ropes in the absence of trees along the banks - a cane rope was also fixed across the river. On arrival of the ropes and swimmers, the patrol proceeded across the river and met the A.D.O. Kokoda. The patrol then walked to Kokoda via Mamba arriving at 1740 hours.

Day's walk: 4½ hours.

END OF PATROL DIARY.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

The native situation in the CHIRIMA Valley is peaceful and the natives appear to be contented and happy. No serious troubles or problems were noticed or brought to the patrol's attention. The Catholic Mission Fathers at IONGAI, who are very close to the people, report that there were no serious problems in the CHIRIMA.

However it was noticed that the people were somewhat disinterested in the patrol and although they were willing to assist in the patrol's movements and co-operated well in every respect they were not enthusiastic about the patrol's activities. This indifference to the patrol is possibly brought about by the interruption to their garden work in the clearing and fencing of their new gardens. Mr. Born, A.D.O. Kokoda, in Patrol Report No.4-1953/1954 also comments on this lack of enthusiasm and it is interesting as this patrol was carried out at the same period of the year. The people of the Southern side of the Valley were also preparing for a Dance on the GOILALA side and the patrol no doubt causes disruption of their daily routine. The writer endeavoured to make the patrol as interesting as possible to the people by way of explanations, discussions and observations on their way of life and Administration policy.

No pigs were presented to the Patrol but gifts of food sufficient for patrol's needs were presented to the patrol at all Rest Houses. The patrol 'pay-back' of salt was most acceptable by the people.

The people of the CHIRIMA have been subject to a cultural change over the last five years due to the presence of the Catholic Mission station at IONGAI. The mission policy is long range and appears to be very flexible to allow for slow absorption of their policy by the CHIRIMA people. The policy of the Mission no doubt is influenced by the French Fathers long experience with the people of the GOILALA Sub-District, who are affiliated with the CHIRIMA people.

This evidence of cultural change can be seen in the change of attitude of some of the young people towards the Chirima 'fashion' of child marriages and it is the first step towards the emancipation of the Chirima Women. From what I could gather from my observations, some of the parents of the children, who dispute their marriages seem to accept the situation/inevitable but there are many who will stand fast to the old custom. /as

The Chirima marriage of younger children is arranged by the fathers of the young couple. The father of a young boy after careful consideration approaches the father of a young girl and suggests marriage. The choice is governed by the wealth and standing of the parents of the prospective bride and groom and also whether the boy and girl have brothers and sisters (more so the sisters to exchange with the bride.)

The bride price terms are arranged and the girl is sent to the boy's parents house, where she assists the mother of the boy and is closely observed. The boy, urged on by his father commences wooing the girl and the chase proceeds. This stage could be termed an Engagement. If the girl continually repulses the boy's attentions and it becomes evident that she does not like the boy - the boy after exhausting all his resources, sometimes may use force and threats to intimidate the girl. If he succeeds in his intimidation and the girl is subject to his will, she will publically prepare his food and ceremoniously present it to him - the boy may or may not accept the food offering but usually he does and the marriage is proclaimed.

On the other hand, if the boy's parents see that the girl definitely will not have anything to do with the boy and it becomes apparent that she will refuse to cook his food - the parents dissolve the Engagement and consequently save face.

Most of the trouble results from the 'Engagement' of children before Adolescence and the children, on passing the stage of Puberty, realise that they are not suited and consequently are unhappily married. The girl retaliates by neglecting her duties and refusing to have children (usually she aborts them) and the husband, disgusted with his wife's actions, resorts to violence and usually takes a second, more responsive, wife. The first wife then enters a life of drudgery and may run away and marry another boy. The parents of both parties try to force the marriages by holding fast to the bride price payments and this also results in disputes.

Education of the children and their subsequent attendance at school until after adolescence should gradually cause the custom of child marriages to die out in the future. Marriage disruptions and the resulting threat to the economical stability of the parents are believed to be the underlying causes of many of the Chirima disputes.

At KOIPAKU village, which is at present deserted pending the release of the three Chirima natives, who were sentenced to 15 months imprisonment for murder of a native from GO village, there is preparation being made for a feast to welcome home the three natives, one of whom holds Chiefly Rank. The village people of GO are being invited to attend the feast and it is believed that the situation will be peaceful and no likelihood of 'pay back' taking place.

The rumours of the suspected 'long range' sorcery by the prisoner IWORO, one of the murderers, was unobtrusively investigated but nothing was revealed except that the rumour has now switched to suspicion of sorcery from the GOILALA side. These rumours resulted from the death of Village Constable AKAMA of GO village, who died at GO village after returning

from a dance on the GOILALA side. The Village Constable's family all migrated to GARIMA village after his death but on investigation it was revealed that ANAMA was a form of Chief and it was the custom of the Chirima to go to another village. The Chiefs of GO, KIKORI, SINGO and surrounding villages all assured the patrol that there would be no more repercussions of these two deaths. The Chirimas are very susceptible to rumours of sorcery.

The accidental death of Village Constable GUSI of SONGATU village, which reported to the patrol just before leaving for the CHIRIMA, was investigated. His death was found to be accidental and was caused by the fall of a large rock on the mission road near SONGATU village. In this fall, the Rev. Father Bathes had a narrow escape from death and also five other natives, who were with Fr. Bathes and GUSI on the road under the rock, which was above and alongside the road. This massive rock was considered safe by the experienced Fathers Bathes and Sourisseau and also Brother Hiliare and its sudden fall onto the road was unexpected. Father Bathes and the six natives including GUSI were under the rock starting the pneumatic portable drill and it was Father Bathes, who saw the rock slowly toppling over onto them. He yelled out a warning and jumped clear but nevertheless he was grazed by the rock as it hit the road and was hurled down the cliff to the creek below. regaining the road he saw GUSI lying on the road with his right leg severely crushed. It was apparent that GUSI had attempted to jump clear but had been caught. GUSI was conscious but died whilst receiving medical treatment. Father Barthes received abrasions and bruises and suffered from shock. The pneumatic drill was damaged but was repaired. GUSI's death had a rather strange repercussion as it was revealed after his death that as a young man he had murdered two women in the creek just below the scene of his death and the natives think that it was a form of 'Pay-back'.

The villagers of KAGO, TURA and some GORAWAKU are preparing for a dance on the GOILALA side were advised to prepare a garden for use after the dance thereby assuring themselves of food on their return to the village. This garden is intended to come into bearing after the influx of hungry visitors have gone back to the GOILALA side (after the return dance on the CHIRIMA side) and will tide them over the usual famine period after the dance until they prepare new gardens. This preparation of a "behind the dance garden" may become a customary feature in their dance preparation as the natives realise the advantages of it. There is usually a very lean period after a dance, until they prepare new gardens and often neighbouring villages have to be approached for food, whilst waiting for the new gardens to come into bearing.

The villagers attending the dance on the GOILALA side are proceeding across the mountain range via an old dance route and not by the mission road over Murray Pass (10,000'ASL). They prefer the old dance route over extreme altitudes, because the mission road passes through villages, not invited to the dance and they fear that these villages will accompany them to the dance without invitations.

Generally speaking the CHIRIMA native could be said to be progressing over the last two years. There appears to be that their *once* apparent reluctance to visit KOKODA has been overcome due to the practice of sending them to the Native Hospital immediately they arrive at KOKODA so that they can receive anti-malaria prophylactics from the European Medical Assistant, who co-operates well with the A.D.O. Kokoda in this attention. The good health and physical well-being of the Chirima prisoners during and after their imprisonment has also a good influence. There is a great number of labourers employed at Mamba Estates than recorded before actually the number of absentees has been trebled over one year.

Education of their children at IONGAI is

progressing and the school is becoming an influencing factor in their lives.

The above facts and the progress of the mission graded road together with their confidence in the Administration and Mission supports my claim that the CHIRIMA is slowly but surely showing signs of good progress.

AIKORA VALLEY:-

The village of GERUA in the AIKORA Valley was most satisfactory and the native situation is rather pleasing considering the in-frequency of patrols. These people are said to have migrated from the Chirima Valley during the time of the gold prospecting in the Aikora area and their numbers are gradually increasing.. The impression was gathered that this village is a place of refuge, to which Chirima people migrate if they incur the wrath of their Chiefs or neighbours in their proper villages - this impression is interesting and may be proved by following patrols. The story of the Village Constables migration to the Aikora after the murder of his brother by the Village Constable GOPA of GORAWAKU many years ago also supports this impression. The recent migration to GERUA of a GORAWAKU family after a dispute over pigs in GORAWAKU village was also noted. GERUA is two days walk from either EVEBA or BURI villages in the Chirima.

FOFOI GROUP:-

The FOFOI people, who have moved from their old village site on the side of the mountains down to the Patrol Road in the Lower Chirima and inhabit the villages around ASIMBA, have been the subject of a great deal of discussion in previous Patrol Reports.

These people have not moved their pigs down to the new villages and consequently they still have their main gardens in the higher altitudes near the pigs. This means that they are still not permanently settled in the new villages and are still subject to the changes in altitude of 1000 feet to 5000-6000 feet as they attend to their pigs and main gardens from their villages on the Patrol Road. Moreover, siderly widows and their "attendant" children and grandchildren remain in the main gardens looking after the pigs and this necessitates constant visits by their sons and daughters from the Lower Chirima.

A meeting was held at KARUKARU of all the Village Officials, Chiefs and elders of the FOFOI people and they were asked their intentions. It was unanimously agreed that they will settle in the Lower Chirima and that when the present gardens in the Lower Chirima are capable of supporting the population, a big feast will be held at which all the big pigs from the old village sites will be killed. New herds will be started in the Lower Chirima from the small pigs, which will be carried down and fed from the Lower Chirima gardens. They stated that this feast will be held about Christmas 1955, which concurs with the time of this feast given to Mr. Penhale, C.P.O. Patrol 4/54-55.

The writer enquired re the Pandanus fruit, which grows above the old village sites and which is highly prized by the Chirima people - the meeting discussed this question and it was put forward that when the fruit ripened each year they would go up and collect the fruit and bring it to the village. The people also stated that they now have the OKARI Nut at the lower altitudes.

The writer believes that the ultimate intention of the FOFOI people is to settle in the Lower Chirima and that the killing of the pigs from the old village sites will confirm this intention. The Chief of ASIMBA, MAGUN, will decide when the feast is to be held and when the invitations will be sent to the

GOILALA people across the range to attend the feast.

The establishment and success of the Aid Post at ASIMBA and the intention of the Catholic Mission to establish a mission station and school for these people will assist in the settlement of these people. The people were advised that the decision of where they settle, rests entirely with them.

The Catholic Mission at IONGAI stated that they would establish their mission and school wherever the people settled but they believe that the FOFOI people will now settle in the Lower Chirima.

.....

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:-

The Chirima people are in the process of preparing their new gardens at the time of the patrol's visit. The clearing and fencing of the new gardens is carried out on a village communal undertaking by the able-bodied men. The "garden Chief" selects the site of the proposed communal gardens and allots individual family plots within these gardens. Plots within these gardens are also set aside for the cultivation of Yams, which are called Dance or Feast gardens. Individual family groups also have their own garden plots apart from the village garden, in which they erect their garden houses and keep their pigs. It is not clear how these gardens are cleared and fenced but it was gleaned that it is some form of communal project within a clan. These family gardens may be considerable distances from the Dance Village.

Gardens were found to be extremely well fenced. Timber is usually obtained from high mountain slopes and carried down to the garden sites. The village gardens are usually within easy walking distance of the "Dance Village", which are situated half way up the sides of the valley. Gardens may extend down to the Chirima River at the floor of the Valley.

The Chirima people use a form of contour terracing in their gardens. The terracing is usually done with logs and also forms a boundary of a plot. It was noticed that the contour of the slopes was followed in the planting of their rows of Yams and Sugar Cane.

The gardens of the Chirima appeared to supply adequate quantities of food for the people and for their numerous pigs. Crops seen were KAIMA (Sweet Potato - staple), Yams (Dance and Feast), TARO, SUGAR CANE, CORN, BANANAS and PUMPKINS. The Chirima people are diligent workers and lean periods are only experienced when garden preparation is disrupted by visits to the GOILALA side for Dancing and Feasts - enormous quantities of food are eaten during the dance period and guests are treated lavishly, consequently food supplies are depleted (see Native Situation).

At KWAMA, the patrol was presented with good standard size English Potatoes, European Cabbage (good hearts), peas, beans, passionfruit and gooseberries. The neighbouring villages of GO, KIKORI, BELAVISA and YORABI grow these vegetables at approx. 5000-6000' ASL. English potatoes are grown at other villages in the Chirima at KAGO, TURA, EVESA, GARIMA and BOFU and the cultivation of this crop and other European vegetables was encouraged. The people were advised of the market for the potatoes at Kokoda but, until the mission road is completed, the carrying down of the potatoes is rather difficult. However, it was suggested to the people if they had occasion to visit Kokoda they could bring down potatoes and earn some spending money.

D.A.S.F seeds were distributed to all villages in the

Chirima and at ASIMBA in the Lower Chirima. When time permitted, demonstration seedling beds were prepared by the patrol near the Rest Houses and some seeds planted. Seeds are very popular in the Chirima.

At IONGAI Catholic Mission, the Fathers are experimenting with onions and have succeeded in so far as the onions have sprouted. The experimental crop of Lucerne is thriving. IONGAI is about 5000'ASL.

Pigs are kept in areas close to the individual family gardens and sleep in the garden houses with the occupants. The pigs are healthy and extremely well cared for by the women. The wife incurs the wrath of her husband if a pig looks poorly.

The pigs are house broken as they are not fed in their sleeping quarters. The writer made a point of examining these garden houses, in which the pigs sleep, at different times during the day and no evidence of faeces or urine was seen. Indeed, the pigs section of the house appears cleaner than the occupant's section.

Small piglets purchased by patrol personnel in the Chirima all suffered from illness (diarrhoea and U.R.T.I.) on being transported to the lower altitudes of the FOFOI region. Later the writer found out that the Native Medical Orderly was treating the piglets with sulpha drugs, on the owner's request, as if they were small sick children. Needless to say, the piglets survived - a novel way of expressing confidence in European medicines.

Dogs seen were of a good type - rather healthy and fairly well fed with a few exceptions - most cases of sores seen on dogs were inflammations of blows rendered by the owners. One dog, which had been hit on the face with a knife, was ordered to be destroyed.

Poultry was in most villages non-existent, however there appears to be an interest shown in poultry and where seen were prized by the owners, who state that they are endeavouring to build up their flocks. Some owners at EVESA have erected special hen houses on stilts within the dance enclosure, in an endeavour to assist breeding, as pigs kill and eat the chickens.

.....

COFFEE:-

Coffee is being cultivated by the Catholic Mission at IONGAI and is thriving, seedlings are obtained from the mission coffee plantation at ONONGE in the GOILALA Sub-District. The Fathers are endeavouring to encourage the growth of coffee in the Chirima and small plots are being established at BELAVISA, YORABAI and KAGO. The people were encouraged to establish coffee plots in the Chirima Valley and FOFOI region.

.....

VILLAGES:-

The Chirima family group spends the majority of their time in their garden houses and only go to the main village or dance village for feasts, dances meetings etc.,. The dance village has an enclosed area, in which the dance takes place and where the pigs are tied to stakes prior to the slaughter. The enclosing of the dancing area consists of adzed pieces of hard timber rammed into the ground to form a fence. The men's house where all the men sleep, is situated at one end of the dance area and opens into the enclosure. The women's houses are erected around the enclosure but usually do not have an entrance into the dance

area. EVESA 'dance' village is typical of a Chirima dance village with its large men's house and the women's houses grouped around the enclosure. Other villages e.g. GARIMA, YORAFAL and KIKORI have the women's houses opening into and facing the dance enclosure.

In the Dance village, each married man erects a women's house for his wife, children and pigs. This woman's house has a long fire place extending along the centre of the single room, in which fires are continually burning. There is a small fence erected down one side of the fire place, which separates the pigs from the fire. The women and children sleep on a inclined floor on the other side. There is a separate entrance for the pigs and a wooden ramp so that pigs can enter their section of the house throughout the day. The houses are built above the ground and the space underneath is used for the storage of firewood.

The men's house is large and narrow and erected rather high on stumps. There is a fireplace down the middle and the men sleep on inclined floors on each side of the fire. Sometimes they sleep in hammocks. The men's house is usually the permanent abode of the Chief of the village. No pigs sleep in the men's house.

The family houses in the gardens are of the same pattern as the woman's house in the dance village and houses both pigs and occupants. These garden houses are well constructed and ideal protection against the cold and elements.

The villages and garden hamlets were found to be in a good state of repair and were clean and sanitary. There are usually two latrines, one for each sex, within reasonable distance of the village. Rubbish disposal is simplified by the presence of steep slopes of the spur on which villages are situated.

Cemeteries are gradually appearing due to instructions issued by previous patrols but require fencing and shrub planting. Suitable sites have been selected near each village and instructions and advice given to the Village Officials. The custom of burying the dead in the Chirima villages is to dig graves in the dance enclosure for the chiefs and in the near-by bush for others.

.....

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

Three Village Constables were recommended for appointment and the relevant forms have been forwarded to the District Commissioner, Northern District. Two appointments are replacements of the Village Constables of GO and SONGATU who both died prior to the patrol's visit (see Native Situation). The third appointment recommended is at ASIMBA village - the present Village Constable TUN No. 53 is recommended for dismissal because he is considered entirely unsuitable for the position and shows a definite lack of interest and authority, moreover his health is not good. An ex-Interpreter and R.P.C. member, FONDA, who was the Village Constable of this group prior to his term as an Interpreter is recommended as a replacement for TUN.

All Village Constables in the Upper and Lower Chirima were paid their annual salary on this patrol and replacement of equipment were made where necessary. The next-of-kin of the two deceased Village Constables were also paid.

On the whole the Village Officials were satisfactorily carrying out their duties. The Village Constable of BOFU, SIVININGA, No. 21 was warned and unless an improvement is seen in

his village, his dismissal is recommended.

The Village Constable of GERUA in the AIKORA Valley had been reporting to the IOMA Sub-District Office since the visit to his village by Mr. J. Frew, O.I.C. IOMA in 1952 - he also sells English Potatoes for the KWAMA group at the Trade Store at IOMA. He was instructed to report to all Administration patrols to the Chirima, when they arrive at BURI Rest House in the future. (see General Remarks).

The writer heard, throughout the patrol, a few rumours about the Village Constable of GORAWAKU, GOPA, No.4, who has received excellent reports from previous officers both in pre and post war patrols. The rumours suggest that this aged official has frightened people with threats of murder if they incur his wrath. The rumours were unobtrusively investigated but nothing concrete was revealed. It is suggested that following patrols to the area look into the situation at GORAWAKU village and investigate the activities of both GOPA and his assistant Village Constable SIROM, No.78 (see Patrol Report Nos. 4-53/54 and 4-54/55).

A new Councillor, HASI was elected at SAMANA village to replace MAFA, who died in June, 1955. Another Councillor was elected at GC village to replace Councillor FIRA, who has been recommended as Village Constable of GO - this new Councillor is a Chief. It is suggested that another Councillor be elected at SONGATU village as this village is comprised of two clans MEGU and MEGU-TA, the former clan is represented by the Councillor PASI but the latter clan has no representative. The newly recommended Village Constable, GUMO of SONGATU is also of the MEGU clan.

In each village, the Village Officials were reminded of their duties and were present at all discussions on administration policy. Emphasis was made on the following Regulations of the N.R.O.

1. Sickness in children.
2. Roads.
3. Assaults, lying Reports and threats.
4. Improvement of Villages.

.....

REST HOUSES:-

Rest Houses throughout the area were satisfactory and in good condition. Police Barracks were in most cases adequate but sometimes overcrowded, as the patrol was large. Carrier shelters were satisfactory.

.....

ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

Roads throughout the Chirima Valley are well described by the A.D.O, Mr. R. Born, in Patrol Report No.4-53/54 and enlargements on this report will only be given.

The Patrol Track from the end of the KOKODA-MAMBA vehicular road at the KOMA River to BURI through ASIMBA was in fair condition. This road which runs parallel to the Mamba River up the floor of the Valley is a rough, hard walking track. Numerous leeches are encountered and creek crossings can be difficult in wet weather.

From BURI (1200'ASL) the road ascends to the

Chirima Valley and joins a completed section of the Mission Road (at approximately 3500'ASL.) - this section of the Mission Road extends for about 40 minutes around the ridge above BURI towards GAIGEGO Rest House and has yet to be linked with the IONGAI Mission - GAIGEGO section. The Fathers intend to link these sections within the year - the uncompleted section has been pegged.

Since Mr. Born's visit in March, 1955, the Fathers have completed the IONGAI - GAIGEGO section of the road to HE'IU creek. This work was delayed until a large stretch of convex rock face (60'-80' wide) was cut through by blasting. The patrol walked from GAIGEGO Rest House to the KUI creek along the pegged route (approx. 10 minutes walk). The completion of road along this pegged route to GAIGEGO and the linkage to the completed section above BURI will result in a level graded mule track along the entire Southern side of the Chirima Valley to Murray Pass and hence through the GOILALA Sub-District to the coast of the Papuan Gulf near Yule Island.

The Fathers report that they intend to extend the Mission Road to KARUKARU village in the Lower Chirima within the next two-three years. This will facilitate the transport of Mission cargo to IONGAI mission from KOKODA airstrip - the road also opens up the area in which the mission operates and allows for quick, easy movements between the Mission and villages.

The writer was most impressed with the Mission Road and it is certainly a great achievement. The importance and benefits of this road to the Mission, the indigenous natives and the Administration can be realised when one considers the ultimate completion of the road to KARUKARU, which is 10-12 hours walking distance along a native track from the end of the vehicular road at the KOMA River. This section of native track would spoil a coast to coast link-up of vehicular and 'mule track' road across Papua from Killerton (N.D.) to Kairuku (C.D.).

IONGAI Mission is connected to the coast near Yule Island with a mule track which crosses over Murray Pass through the GOILALA Sub-District. The KOMA River near MAMBA marks the end of a vehicular road from Killerton via Popondetta and Kokoda across the Kumusi.

A serious lack of crowbars and shovels delays and hampers the work of the Fathers on the road. The Fathers were, at the time of the patrol's visit, lamenting the loss of a highly prized and sole remaining lever crowbar, which was destroyed in the fall of rock, reported in Native Situation section of this report.

See attached appendix "A" of this report for photos taken by the writer of some sections of the Mission Mule Track in the CHIRIMA Valley.

NATIVE ROADS:-

The natives of the CHIRIMA Valley are very enthusiastic about their mission road and willingly assist the Fathers. One group of men from BELAVISA and YORABAI, who assisted Brother Hiliare construct the road over Murray Pass, still work with him on the KAGO-GAIGEGO section. Brother Hiliare is highly respected and has experience in road construction of an extensive nature in the GOILALA Sub-District.

The natives are also constructing a road similar to the Mission Road between IONGAI Mission and GO village (see Patrol Report No4-53/54). This road is not completed but one completed section extends from VUIVA Village near IONGAI through and past SINGO village. Another completed

section extends from the SINDAWA creek (near YORABAI village) to KIKORI and GO villages. This road will be of great assistance to patrols proceeding around the head of the Valley from the Southern to the Northern side of the CHIRIMA.

The natives of the Northern side from GO to BOFU village state that they intend to construct their copy of the big mission road from GO village through GARIMA, GENARA, FORO and EVESA villages to BOFU thereby connecting BOFU on the Northern Eastern side of the Valley to IONGAI. They will commence this work when the mission road is completed to KARUKARU.

AIKORA PATROL TRACK:-

The patrol track to the AIKORA Valley from BURI Rest House is very rough and seldom used. The track for the most part follows the water course of the SUNGAIN and BE Rivers and is consequently very wet. The patrol camped out one night en route to the GERUA Rest House at ATA creek and the walk is divided over two days. This track was used by Mr. W. Tomasetti, P/O, Patrol in 1950.

The patrol returned from GERUA village on a track, which is favoured by the local natives, to EVESA over Mount LO-AIGO. This track branches off the BURI-GERUA track near the AIKORA river and ascends to 7500'ASL, then descends to EVESA village (5200'ASL.). There is a Camping Site at PEMBA (5025'ASL), which is halfway up the slope of Mount LA-AIGO from the Aikora River. This track is well defined and although the grade is steep it is considered a better route to the AIKORA than the BURI-GERUA track.

GERUA village is said to be three day's walk from IOMA with two nights camping en route.

.....

CENSUS:-

A medical check was conducted by the Native Medical Orderly from the ASIMBA Aid Post at each census and an extra copy of the Census figures are attached for the Department of Public Health.

As mentioned in the Native Situation section of this report, the number of Absentee Labour from the Chirima has considerably increased - 47 men are absent at work mainly at MAMBA Rubber Estates. Of this 47, 5 men from KANGA village are employed locally at KANGA Rubber plantation and three men from KOIPAKU (see SINGO census) were in the KOKODA goal, leaving 39 employed at Mamba Rubber Estates. The 12 females are wives and children of these employees accompanying their husbands.

The total of the whole Census of both the Chirima and FOFI group reveals a natural increase of 4 - 53 (29 males and 24 females) Births against 49 deaths. Of the 49 deaths, 13 deaths (6 males and 7 females) were in the 0-1 month group - and 36 deaths (15 males and 11 females) were adults.

The FOFI people comprising the villages of KARUKARU, ASIMBA, SAMANA and KOROGO showed a death total of 21 of which 12 were adults (4 males and 8 females in the over 13 group) and 9 were children (0-1 months= 2 males and 3 females), 1-4 years=2 (1 male and 1 female), and 9-13 years=2 (1 male and 1 female). There were only 6 births of which 3 were males. These figures for the FOFI group are over an approximate six monthly period (date of previous census 6/12/54)

and reveal a high death rate amongst the adults.

It is interesting to note that Mr. Born's Census in July, 1954 recorded 20 deaths against 5 births for the six months from December, 1953 and Mr. Penhale C.P.O. recorded 13 deaths against 3 births for the period July, 1954 to December, 1954.

Therefore for the period of 18 months beginning December, 1953 and June, 1955, a total of 54 deaths against 14 births, reveals a decrease in population of 40 due to deaths. The census totals since December, 1953 follow closely the above figures and are tabulated as follows:-

It is to be noted that prior to the Census in December, 1953, the FOFOI group lived in the old FOFOI areas (5000'ASL) and the figures below are for the period since their move to the lower altitude of 1000'ASL.

<u>Census Held.</u>	<u>BIRTHS</u>	<u>DEATHS</u>	<u>NATURAL DECREASE</u>	<u>POP TOTAL</u>	<u>PROGRESSIVE DECREASE IN TOTALS</u>
December, 1953	(8)=	(15)=	(7)=	375	-
June, 1954	5	20	15	367	8
December, 1954	3	13	10	356	11
June, 1955	<u>6</u>	<u>21</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>331</u>	<u>25</u>
	14	54	40		+ 44

+ affected by migrations in and out, which can not be checked accurately.

= not included in additions as FOFOI people were still in the old FOFOI region.

It is also interesting to note that the death rate increases during the December to June periods in which the wet season occurs and seems to place emphasis on the Director's comments re change of altitude and the resulting effect on the health of the people, when he acknowledged Patrol Report No.6 of 1954-55.

.....

EDUCATION:-

The Catholic Mission at IONGAI conducts a school for the children of the Chirima Valley. This school is staffed by three native Little Sisters, who have only recently arrived in the Valley. Unfortunately during the patrol, one of the PAPUAN Little Sisters became ill and she had to be carried down to KOKODA to be flown from there to Port Moresby for medical treatment. Little Sister Mary, a native of Thursday Island, who is in charge of the school, accompanied her and the school was discontinued in her absence.

Rev. Fr. Barthes reports that the school is becoming increasingly popular and up to the time of the Sisters' temporary absence, attendance and enrollment was improving rapidly. The Little Sisters have since returned to IONGAI to resume teaching. English is taught at the school.

One lad from KOROGO village attends the KOKODA Administration school.

The Patrol Sparrow Crammond set was taken on patrol

and was very popular whenever reception and weather permitted its use. Unfortunately very few Chirimas understand MOTU but they were thrilled with the native musical recordings and of course, the bagpipes of the P.I.R. The writer used his own personal light weight batteries for this set during the patrol

.....

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:-

The recent medical patrol conducted by Mr. M. Smith, E.M.A, in April, 1955 and the establishment of the ASIMBA Aid Post in the FOFUI area of the Lower Chirima has improved the general health of the people. The Catholic Mission conducts a hospital and aidpost at IONGAI and is well attended by the Chirima people.

An epidemic of an Upper Respiratory Tract Infection was reported in May, just after the E.M.A's visit and Mr. Smith only records 5 deaths in the period December, 1954 to April, 1955 whereas this patrol recorded 21 deaths for the period December, 1954 to June, 1955, it is assumed that 16 deaths have occurred over April, May and June of 1955 and could be the result of this epidemic. The Aid Post at ASIMBA was staffed by a Native Medical Orderly during this epidemic and should play an important role in future epidemics.

The Aid Post at ASIMBA is popular and at the time of the patrol's visit was crowded with patients. The N.M.A, Henry Wallace, is a conscientious worker and is well liked by the people. The aid post garden was satisfactory and the precincts of the aid post were planted with shrubs and paths are lined with stones from the nearby Asimba River.

The aid post N.M.A, Henry Wallace, accompanied the patrol from ASIMBA through the Chirima and Aikora and remained at ASIMBA on the patrol's return - there were no serious cases in the aid post before and during his absence.

The Fathers at IONGAI cater for the health of the Chirima Valley people and general health in the Chirima was very satisfactory considering the terrain and distance from medical centres.

The following table shows incidence of infections seen by the patrol and action taken for treatment. Numerous small children's sores treated by the patrol and are not tabulated.

<u>Village.</u>	<u>T.U.</u>	<u>YAWS.</u>	<u>U.R.T.I.</u>	<u>SCABIES.</u>	<u>MISC.</u>	<u>WHERE AND HOW TREATED.</u>
KANGA (22)	-	1	-	1	2	Sent to Kokoda.
SEIBA (28)	-	-	-	2	-	To Asimba.
KARUKARU (117)	4	3	-	7	8	To Asimba.
ASIMBA (112)	Attend nearby Aid Post.					To Asimba.
SAMANA (44)	-	-	-	2	1	To Asimba.
KOROGO (58)	1	2	-	1	-	To Asimba.
BURA (40)	1	2	3	7	3	To Asimba and Patrol
GERUA (46)	4	-	1	5	-	To Iongai & Patrol
BOFU (73)	6	-	2	2	8	To Iongai & Patrol
KVEEA (136)	7	-	-	1	8	To Iongai & patrol
GARIMA GROUP (358)	3	-	-	2	6	Patrol (T.U's Iongai.
KWAMA GROUP (271)	2	-	-	6	8	Patrol (T,U's Iongai.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:- (cont.)

<u>Village.</u>	<u>T.U.</u>	<u>YAWS.</u>	<u>U.R.T.I</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>MISC.</u>	<u>WHERE AND HOW TREATED.</u>
IONGAI GROUP (398)	7	-	-	1	7	Patrol (T.U's to Iongai.
KAGO (122)	2	-	-	2	3	Patrol (T.U's to Iongai.
TURA (118)	-	-	-	4	1	Patrol (T.U's to Iongai.
GORAWAKU (156)	1	-	-	2	4	Patrol (T.U's to Iongai. 1 malnutrition sent IONGAI to be frd on cow's milk.
TOTALS	38	8	6	46	65	

Anti malaria treatment and precautions at Mamba Rubber Estates for Chirima employees and the malaria prophylactics treatment given by the E.M.A to visitors from the Chirima to Kokoda has lifted the Chirima's fear of contracting malaria whilst at Mamba and Kokoda. Their confidence in European medicine is encouraging.

The male native KAMO-KENA of MAIMANI village was contracted by the patrol at IONGAI and his condition is good. This native received severe injuries to his genital organs when he was struck with a bush knife wielded by his wife. KAMO was carried down to KOKODA after receiving treatment from the Catholic Fathers and was flown to Port Moresby. He returned to the Chirima after the successful treatment of his injury and is supposed to be catheterised at regular intervals. The Fathers at IONGAI report that he passes his urine without trouble. KAMO is healthy and it is rumoured that he has fathered a child (yet to be born) since his return. His wife, who was discharged from a charge of Greivous Bodily Harz, is pregnant and the couple appear to be happy.

.....
LAW AND JUSTICE:-

At Asimba the patrol held a police investigation, which resulted in a charge of incest contra Section 222 of the Q.C.C, being laid against an elderly male native, GABI and his daughter, ELA, was also charged for contravening Section 223 of the Q.C.C. A Court for Petty Sessions held at Kokoda remanded both defendants for trial at the next Sitting of the Supreme Court.

Two Courts for Native Matters were held by the writer:-

1. Contra Reg. 71(a) - Defendant KENO (m.v.n) of SONGATU was convicted and adjudged one month's imprisonment.
2. Contra Reg. 101(b) - Defendant KOGA (m.v.n) of BOFU was convicted and adjudged one's imprisonment with Hard Labour.

The patrol also settled by arbitration disputes mainly connected with pigs, gardens and bride-price payments. It was interesting to note that with the exception of one display of temperment at KAGO village by an interested on-looker, the Chirima natives who were connected with these disputes, behaved in a peaceful orderly manner, which was contrary to expectations as the Chirima is known to be a man of violent quick temper and easily provoked.

It is suspected that troubles and disputes are 'hidden'

from the patrols and that some complaints are only brought forward as a form of 'pay back'

.....

CARRIERS:-

The initial carrying line for the three day walk to ASIMBA from KOKODA were drawn from the natives of the WAWANGA area as advised by the A.D.O, Mr. Born. The idea is a good one and give the local OROKAIVA villagers a necessary break from the strenuous carry over this under-populated stretch.

A carrier line under escort of R.P & N.G.C Constables KUMARA and OPUKAMA preceeded the patrol to ASIMBA with bulk rations, which were eventually carried to BURI Rest House and left there. This relieved the load of the patrol from KOKODA to BURI.

Whilst in the AIKORA, rations were forwarded to BOFU village from BURI and this lessened the number of carriers required in the Chirima Valley itself. Rations required for the return trip to KOKODA from ASIMBA were left at ASIMBA Rest House.

The response to the patrol's call for carriers was good and no difficulty was experienced in obtaining the required numbers. The carriers from FOFOI group, who carried the patrol from BURI to KOKODA elected to be paid in cash at KOKODA so that they could purchase goods from the Trade Stores at Mamba.

A total of 2299 man portage hours were used throughout the patrol.

.....

GENERAL:-

The matter of the Administration of the group of Chirima people inhabiting the AIKORA Valley has been fully reported to the A.D.O, KOKODA, who will discuss the matter with the IOMA Sub-District through the District Commissioner, Northern District.

The patrol finalised the purchase of land for the Catholic Mission at IONGAI.

All matters requiring attention in the Patrol Instructions were investigated and acted on by the patrol. The advice and assistance given to the writer by the A.D.O, Mr. Born, were found most helpful and assisted greatly towards the success of the patrol.

M.M. Pember
.....
M.M. PEMBER. PATROL OFFICER.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954/1955

Block No. 9 54/55

CHIRIMA VALLEY

PHD COPY.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL								
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission			MALES		FEMALES			Child	Adults						
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								
KANGA	14.6.55																	5										4	8	3	6	1	7	16	1	3	6	7	22			
SEIBA	15.6.55																	1	1									5	6	1	9	9	19	6	6	6	8	28				
KARIKARI	16.6.55	1	1	1	1							1	2	2		12	13			1	1			1				17	28	11	27	2	30	32	30	21	29	35	117			
	16.6.55	1	1	1	1							1	2	2		11	13			1	3							12	28	12	31	3	36	22	21	16	33	32	112			
	17.6.55	1	1									1	1					2	1									6	13	3	11	11	20	12	6	11	12	44				
	17.6.55													3		1	3			2	1			1				7	14	8	13	1	2	10	12	13	15	58				
	18.6.55															1	4			2	1							7	10	3	7	6	22	10	7	10	9	40				
GERIA	22.6.55	3	2									2				2	3	1	1									3	8	3	13	3	13	30	15	9	8	11	46			
SOCA	25.6.55	1	1									1						9										8	20	10	12	3	21	27	2	14	17	21	73			
EVISA	27.6.55	2	1									2				6	8							5				8	35	12	36	3	9	24	22	22	41	136				
KORO	28.6.55	1	1									1						2	2					2				4	12	3	7	11	20	3	9	13	13	40				
GENARA	28.6.55	1	1																							7	0	11	7	15	16	35	15	15	11	15	66					
GARIMA	29.6.55		2									1														6	1	5	4	19	19	28	15	19	25	23	89					
SE	29.6.55	1														7	7	1	1					3				5	22	3	11	17	23	8	9	27	20	70				
SINCO	29.6.55	2	2															3										8	2	9	25	4	25	1	10	22	11	18	27	93		
BELAVISA	30.6.55																	2	3					1				3	9	6	9	9	21	6	11	9	9	36				
YORABA	30.6.55																							2				3	9	1	9	26	3	10	10	9	35					
		14	13	4	4			2	2			1	1	11	8													35	5	116	282	95	275	19	287			198	215	296	315	1104

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR.....

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL												
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		AT WORK		STUDENTS		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults													
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M		F											
		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F	M	F	M	F							
KIKORI	30.6.55													2			1	2	13																	7	7	17	3	19	21	30	9	13	21	23	73
GO	30.6.55	3	4	1	2			1									5	7											5	1	9	29	11	34	1	37	19	27	37	39	128						
MILI	2.7.55	3		1						1				1			1	3	3	3											7	4	14	20	14	24	27	18	14	18	27	28	98				
KCPA	2.7.55																1	3			2								1	2	2	12	4	13	1	14	16	3	8	13	45						
EPA	2.7.55																		2										2	4	4	11	4	10	1	12	20	3	2	13	40						
YAMA	2.7.55		1																										1	2	1	6	3	4	7	20	1	5	10	8	27						
MAIMANI	2.7.55	1																													7	1	6	1	7	5			8	21							
SONGATU	4.7.55		2		1	2								1			1		1	1	3								9	6	20	47	17	40	2	47	14	16	27	56	165						
KAGO	7.7.55	6	2											1				1			2								8		10	28	5	40	4	40	22	13	15	31	122						
TARA	7.7.55	2															2	2											4		12	21	10	31	4	36	2	30	21	25	118						
GORAJAKI	8.7.55		2											2			5	2	5	11	1	1							5		24	32	18	38	2	40	27	30	26	32	152						
TOTAL		29	24	6	7	2		2	3			2	1	15	11			49	71	29	39	47	12	2		1		8	21	49	51	184	339	35	57	34	38	35	69	630	2099						

30-2-1-241.

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

23rd August, 1955

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

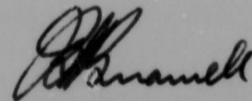
PATROL REPORT - KOK. No. 9/54-55.

The Report by Mr. Pember is most interesting, well prepared and provides a detailed survey of prevailing conditions found in the CHIRIMA. In this regard a steady rate of progress is taking place in health, agriculture, general living conditions of the native, education and above all there appears a greater confidence being shown towards the work of the Administration.

The apparent population decline of the FOFOI villages needs watching closely. Frequent visits by the N.M.O. of ASIMBA to the individual FOFOI villages and garden houses would assist. It would at least enable serious hospital cases to be found early and possibly, in so doing, reduce the death roll. Apart from confinement of expectant mothers at IONGAI or KOKODA, little else can be done towards increasing the birth rate.

Photographs accompanying the Report indicate the major undertaking being carried out on parts of the arterial road of the CHIRIMA. The bulk of this work is under the direction of the Roman Catholic Mission, who, I feel, should be assisted financially in some way. To provide explosives for blasting would reduce the task immensely and obviate the risk of casualties by falling rock. The A/D/O will be asked to loan the Mission shovels, crow bars, etc. for the road, in keeping with funds available.

Mr. Pember has followed his instructions very well and the patrol is considered highly successful. A distinct improvement has been shown in this officers work, and the interest displayed towards his field duties.



(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.